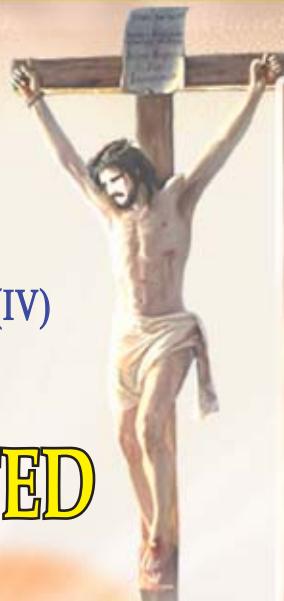


SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (IV)

# WHO ARE PRESENTED WITH THE BEST LIFE?



[Begin Reading](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (VI)

# WHO ARE PRESENTED WITH THE BEST LIFE?



[User Guide](#)

# Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission



Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

- A** [www.nlmafghanistan.com](http://www.nlmafghanistan.com)  
[www.nlmafrikaans.com](http://www.nlmafrikaans.com)  
[www.nlmalbania.com](http://www.nlmalbania.com)  
[www.nlmamharic.com](http://www.nlmamharic.com)  
[www.nlmangola.com](http://www.nlmangola.com)  
[www.nlmarabemirates.com](http://www.nlmarabemirates.com)  
[www.nlmarabic.com](http://www.nlmarabic.com)  
[www.nlmargentina.com](http://www.nlmargentina.com)  
[www.nlarmenia.com](http://www.nlarmenia.com)  
[www.nlmaruba.com](http://www.nlmaruba.com)  
[www.nlmaustralia.com](http://www.nlmaustralia.com)  
[www.nlmaustria.com](http://www.nlmaustria.com)
  
- B** [www.nlmbahamas.com](http://www.nlmbahamas.com)  
[www.nlmbahrain.com](http://www.nlmbahrain.com)  
[www.nlmbangladesh.com](http://www.nlmbangladesh.com)  
[www.nlmbelarus.com](http://www.nlmbelarus.com)  
[www.nlmbelgium.com](http://www.nlmbelgium.com)  
[www.nlmbengali.com](http://www.nlmbengali.com)  
[www.nlmbenin.com](http://www.nlmbenin.com)  
[www.nlmbhutan.com](http://www.nlmbhutan.com)  
[www.nlmbolivia.com](http://www.nlmbolivia.com)

- C** [www.nlmbotswana.com](http://www.nlmbotswana.com)  
[www.nlmbrasil.com](http://www.nlmbrasil.com)  
[www.nlmbriton.com](http://www.nlmbriton.com)  
[www.nlmbrunei.com](http://www.nlmbrunei.com)  
[www.nlmbulgalia.com](http://www.nlmbulgalia.com)  
[www.nlmburkinafaso.com](http://www.nlmburkinafaso.com)  
[www.nlmburundi.com](http://www.nlmburundi.com)  
[www.nlmcameroon.com](http://www.nlmcameroon.com)  
[www.nlmcanada.com](http://www.nlmcanada.com)  
[www.nlmcebuano.com](http://www.nlmcebuano.com)  
[www.nlmchichewa.com](http://www.nlmchichewa.com)  
[www.nlmchile.com](http://www.nlmchile.com)  
[www.nlmchin.com](http://www.nlmchin.com)  
[www.nlmchina.com](http://www.nlmchina.com)  
[www.nlmcolombia.com](http://www.nlmcolombia.com)  
[www.nlmcongo.com](http://www.nlmcongo.com)  
[www.nlmcostarica.com](http://www.nlmcostarica.com)  
[www.nlmcotedivoire.com](http://www.nlmcotedivoire.com)  
[www.nlmcroatia.com](http://www.nlmcroatia.com)  
[www.nlmczech.com](http://www.nlmczech.com)  
[www.nlmdenmark.com](http://www.nlmdenmark.com)

- E** [www.nlmdioula.com](http://www.nlmdioula.com)  
[www.nlmdominica.com](http://www.nlmdominica.com)  
[www.nlmdutch.com](http://www.nlmdutch.com)  
[www.nlmecuador.com](http://www.nlmecuador.com)  
[www.nlmegypt.com](http://www.nlmegypt.com)  
[www.nlmelsalvador.com](http://www.nlmelsalvador.com)  
[www.nlmequatorialguinea.com](http://www.nlmequatorialguinea.com)  
[www.nlmethiopia.com](http://www.nlmethiopia.com)  
**F** [www.nlmfinland.com](http://www.nlmfinland.com)  
[www.nlmfrance.com](http://www.nlmfrance.com)  
[www.nlmfrench.com](http://www.nlmfrench.com)  
**G** [www.nlmgabon.com](http://www.nlmgabon.com)  
[www.nlmgeorgian.com](http://www.nlmgeorgian.com)  
[www.nlmgerman.com](http://www.nlmgerman.com)  
[www.nlmgermany.com](http://www.nlmgermany.com)  
[www.nlmghana.com](http://www.nlmghana.com)  
[www.nlmgreek.com](http://www.nlmgreek.com)  
[www.nlmgrenada.com](http://www.nlmgrenada.com)  
[www.nlmguatemala.com](http://www.nlmguatemala.com)

# Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

**H** [www.nlmgujarati.com](http://www.nlmgujarati.com)  
[www.nlmhaiti.com](http://www.nlmhaiti.com)  
[www.nlmhindi.com](http://www.nlmhindi.com)  
[www.nlmholland.com](http://www.nlmholland.com)  
[www.nlmhonduras.com](http://www.nlmhonduras.com)  
[www.nlmhungary.com](http://www.nlmhungary.com)  
**I** [www.nlm-india.com](http://www.nlm-india.com)  
[www.nlmindonesia.com](http://www.nlmindonesia.com)  
[www.nlmiran.com](http://www.nlmiran.com)  
[www.nlmiraq.com](http://www.nlmiraq.com)  
[www.nlmisrael.com](http://www.nlmisrael.com)  
[www.nlmitaly.com](http://www.nlmitaly.com)  
**J** [www.nlmjamaica.com](http://www.nlmjamaica.com)  
[www.nlmjapan.com](http://www.nlmjapan.com)  
[www.nlmjavanese.com](http://www.nlmjavanese.com)  
**K** [www.nlmkannada.com](http://www.nlmkannada.com)  
[www.nlmkazakhstan.com](http://www.nlmkazakhstan.com)  
[www.nlmkenya.com](http://www.nlmkenya.com)  
[www.nlmkhmer.com](http://www.nlmkhmer.com)  
[www.nlmkirghiz.com](http://www.nlmkirghiz.com)  
[www.nlmkirundi.com](http://www.nlmkirundi.com)  
[www.nlmkorea.com](http://www.nlmkorea.com)  
**L** [www.nlmlatvia.com](http://www.nlmlatvia.com)  
[www.nlmluganda.com](http://www.nlmluganda.com)  
[www.nlmluo.com](http://www.nlmluo.com)  
**M** [www.nlmmadi.com](http://www.nlmmadi.com)  
[www.nlmmalagasy.com](http://www.nlmmalagasy.com)  
[www.nlmmalayalam.com](http://www.nlmmalayalam.com)  
[www.nlmmalaysia.com](http://www.nlmmalaysia.com)  
[www.nlmmarathi.com](http://www.nlmmarathi.com)

**N** [www.nlmmauritius.com](http://www.nlmmauritius.com)  
[www.nlmmexico.com](http://www.nlmmexico.com)  
[www.nlmmindat.com](http://www.nlmmindat.com)  
[www.nlmmizo.com](http://www.nlmmizo.com)  
[www.nlmmoldova.com](http://www.nlmmoldova.com)  
[www.nlmmongolia.com](http://www.nlmmongolia.com)  
[www.nlmmyanmar.com](http://www.nlmmyanmar.com)  
[www.nlmnepal.com](http://www.nlmnepal.com)  
[www.nlmnewzealand.com](http://www.nlmnewzealand.com)  
[www.nlmnigeria.com](http://www.nlmnigeria.com)  
[www.nlmnorthkorea.com](http://www.nlmnorthkorea.com)  
[www.nlmnorway.com](http://www.nlmnorway.com)  
**P** [www.nlmPakistan.com](http://www.nlmPakistan.com)  
[www.nlmpanama.com](http://www.nlmpanama.com)  
[www.nlmperu.com](http://www.nlmperu.com)  
[www.nlmphilippines.com](http://www.nlmphilippines.com)  
[www.nlmpoland.com](http://www.nlmpoland.com)  
[www.nlmportugal.com](http://www.nlmportugal.com)  
[www.nlmportuguese.com](http://www.nlmportuguese.com)  
[www.nlmprcongo.com](http://www.nlmprcongo.com)  
**Q** [www.nlmqatar.com](http://www.nlmqatar.com)  
**R** [www.nlmromania.com](http://www.nlmromania.com)  
[www.nlmrussia.com](http://www.nlmrussia.com)  
**S** [www.nlmsaudiarabia.com](http://www.nlmsaudiarabia.com)  
[www.nlmserbian.com](http://www.nlmserbian.com)  
[www.nlmshona.com](http://www.nlmshona.com)  
[www.nlmsingapore.com](http://www.nlmsingapore.com)  
[www.nlmsovakia.com](http://www.nlmsovakia.com)  
[www.nlmsovrene.com](http://www.nlmsovrene.com)  
[www.nlmsolomon.com](http://www.nlmsolomon.com)

**T** [www.nlmsouthafrica.com](http://www.nlmsouthafrica.com)  
[www.nlmspain.com](http://www.nlmspain.com)  
[www.nlmspanish.com](http://www.nlmspanish.com)  
[www.nlmsrilanka.com](http://www.nlmsrilanka.com)  
[www.nlmsuriname.com](http://www.nlmsuriname.com)  
[www.nlmswahili.com](http://www.nlmswahili.com)  
[www.nlmswaziland.com](http://www.nlmswaziland.com)  
[www.nlmsweden.com](http://www.nlmsweden.com)  
[www.nlmswiss.com](http://www.nlmswiss.com)  
**V** [www.nlmtagalog.com](http://www.nlmtagalog.com)  
[www.nlmtaiwan.com](http://www.nlmtaiwan.com)  
[www.nlmtamil.com](http://www.nlmtamil.com)  
[www.nlmtanzania.com](http://www.nlmtanzania.com)  
[www.nlmtelugu.com](http://www.nlmtelugu.com)  
[www.nlmthailand.com](http://www.nlmthailand.com)  
[www.nlmtogo.com](http://www.nlmtogo.com)  
[www.nlmtonga.com](http://www.nlmtonga.com)  
[www.nlmturkey.com](http://www.nlmturkey.com)  
**U** [www.nlmuganda.com](http://www.nlmuganda.com)  
[www.nlmukraine.com](http://www.nlmukraine.com)  
[www.nlmurdzu.com](http://www.nlmurdzu.com)  
[www.nlmusa.com](http://www.nlmusa.com)  
**Z** [www.nlmvenezuela.com](http://www.nlmvenezuela.com)  
[www.nlmvietnam.com](http://www.nlmvietnam.com)  
[www.nlmzambia.com](http://www.nlmzambia.com)  
[www.nlmzimbabwe.com](http://www.nlmzimbabwe.com)  
[www.nlmzou.com](http://www.nlmzou.com)





## *To the People of Jesus Christ, the King of Kings*

The Apostle Matthew is telling us that the Word of Jesus was spoken to everyone in this world, for he saw Jesus as the King of kings. Now, Christians throughout the world, who have just been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are spreading, are indeed yearning to feed on the bread of life. But it is difficult for them to have fellowship with us in the true gospel, for they are all far away from us.

Therefore, to meet the spiritual needs of these people of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, the sermons in this book have been prepared as new bread of life for them to nourish their spiritual growth. The author proclaims that those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the Word of Jesus Christ, the King of kings, must feed on His pure Word in order to defend their faith and sustain their spiritual lives.

This book will provide the real spiritual bread of life to all of you who have become the royal people of the King by faith. Through His Church and servants, God will continue to provide you with this bread of life. May God's blessings be on all of you who have been born again of water and the Spirit, who desire to have true spiritual fellowship with us in Jesus Christ.



SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (VI)

# WHO ARE PRESENTED WITH THE BEST LIFE?

PAUL C. JONG

**Hephzibah Publishing House**  
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION  
SEOUL, KOREA

*SERMONS ON THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW (IV)*

***WHO ARE PRESENTED WITH THE BEST LIFE?***

---

Copyright © 2006 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version.*

ISBN 89-8314-588-9



CONTENTS



---

---

# **Table of Contents**

---

---

Preface ----- 8

It Is Our Duty to Preach the Gospel  
(Matthew 25:31-46)----- 87

## **CHAPTER 25**

Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to  
Be Awake And Spread the Gospel  
(Matthew 25:1-13)----- 11

Those Standing on His Right Hand  
(Matthew 25:31-46)----- 32

What Is Done to The Righteous Of the Lord's  
Church Is Done to the Lord  
(Matthew 25:31-46)----- 52

The Work for the People In the Image of  
God Is Indeed Done to God  
(Matthew 25:31-46)----- 68

## **CHAPTER 26**

Give an Alabaster Flask of  
Fragrant Oil to the Lord  
(Matthew 26:1-29)----- 114

Carry Out the Precious Work of  
Serving the Lord  
(Matthew 26:6-13)----- 134

Serve the God-given Gospel of the Water and  
The Spirit Vigorously  
(Matthew 26:20-29)----- 160



The Blood of The New Covenant  
(Matthew 26:26-28)-----171

Let's Use Everything We Have for the Gospel  
(Matthew 26:17-29)-----180

## **CHAPTER 27**

The Veil of the Temple Was Torn in Two  
From Top to Bottom  
(Matthew 27:45-54)-----200

## **CHAPTER 28**

The Life of Discipleship  
(Matthew 28:11-20)-----227

“Lo, I Am with You Always,  
Even to the End of the Age””  
(Matthew 28:16-20)-----243

The Lord Who Will Come as the Judge  
(Matthew 28:16-20)-----263



## Preface

Across the nations, many people are receiving the remission of sin. As a result, we are in need of people to lead them and give them guidance in their walk with the Lord. We should lead those who have received the remission of all their sins into God's Church. I strongly hope that many leaders will rise up in every country of the world. I wish I could dispatch all of my staff workers to go out in the world as messengers of God, as missionaries. However, if they were sent across the nations, who could support the gospel of righteousness here for God's work as the ornamental knobs of the lampstand? I, therefore, hope that God's workers will rise up in every single nation for this solemn ministry.

This publication is one of my spiritual growth series for the future leaders of the redeemed. As I serve the Lord, I believe that God's people will rise up. In anticipation of the future leaders, I have prepared these

sermons on tape, which I present to you now. The sermons, which have been edited and translated for the purpose of training the leaders of tomorrow, will bring the soul-nurturing messages to your hearts.

I believe that these sermons will be spiritual food indeed for all people. Because it is impossible for all of us to have fellowship face to face with believers and God's workers from other nations, I hope that through sharing this book, I can have spiritual fellowship with them, who have already believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are all thankful that God has made us His workers, by feeding us the Food of Life.

We have, so far, published over 20 books in English. And we have found that many of those who have read the books are thankful for their receiving the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, through the sermons for spiritual growth, I will once again testify to them that the gospel of the water



and the Spirit is the only Truth that gives life. I am sure they, after perusing this book, will come to realize all the Scriptures are filled with the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And eventually, all people in the world will deeply understand that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only Truth. Once they realize the Truth and throw away their emotion-oriented faith, their hearts will be filled with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the only way to the everlasting redemption. And they all will live as the disciples of Christ; become His instruments that save the lost souls; and do His work for the lost sheep across the nations by placing their faith in the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As every plant blooms and then bears fruit, I believe the power of the true gospels not only blesses those who believe but also allows them to lead their lives as God's workers. They will be

blessed in body and spirit. Now, God's workers in all nations will sow the seeds of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and save countless people from their sins. As we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will continue to win. We will bear more fruits of God with the belief in this true gospel. We are living in the time of harvest and we shall have a greater yield of fruits of salvation. Now, we believe in His Word, are thankful to Him, and glorify Him.

If God permits, we will continue to do these things and more. And I believe He will bless every one of us. May God give abundant spiritual and physical blessings—the blessings of the holy faith from Heaven and the fatness of the earth—to everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☐

**Paul C. Jong**



# CHAPTER

---

# 25



Contents



## Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

< Matthew 25:1-13 >

“Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept. ‘And at midnight a cry was heard: ‘Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!’ Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our

lamps are going out.’ But the wise answered, saying, ‘No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut. ‘Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’ But he answered and said, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you. Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.’”

The first volume on heresy will be published next Tuesday. The subsequent volume is expected to come out in about two months. I am very grateful for all this. As I've been preparing the second volume on heresy, it's been quite a busy and struggling time for me.



## 12 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

There have been so many natural disasters recently that I am fully convinced that we are now living in the age of sorrow and recently Pakistan was struck by a devastating earthquake. Some villages in Guatemala were wiped out by mudslides triggered by a hurricane thereby disappearing without a trace. The devastation was so bad that the authorities stopped trying to recover the victims and instead declared the sites to be public cemeteries. It's estimated that about 80,000 people died from the earthquake in Pakistan, but the number of victims is expected to grow even more in the coming months, as the afflicted region, Kashmir, is very rugged and mountainous, and the brutal winter there will extract a heavy toll on the people who lost their homes from the earthquake. We also have some partners in Pakistan, and unfortunately, their safety is not known to us yet. We'll continue to

try to get in touch with them, but meanwhile, we should all pray for them.

When we turn to the Book of Revelation, we see that such disasters would happen when the Lord opens the third seal. In Matthew chapter 24:7-8, it's also said that when the end times come, *"For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of sorrows."* I believe that now is such a time of sorrow. I am convinced that we don't just hear about this age from the Word any longer, but we can actually feel it all around us. There is therefore even more reason for us to preach the gospel further and work even more diligently.

For a while I had put off preaching about heresy despite my wish, but I finally got a chance to address this issue, though very lightly, under the title, *"Heretics, Who Followed the Sins of*



## 13 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

*Jeroboam.*" In the second volume, I plan to address this issue in more depth. The ultimate point is that whoever does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a heretic. Heretics refer to those who claim to have received the remission of sin even as they don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and who, despite their claim, actually front only religious doctrines. By preaching a false gospel, heretics lead people to a spiritual death and exploit them for material gains. This is their fruit and defining characteristic. Every Christian all over the world must have a clear understanding of heresy, and the heretics themselves are also in desperate need of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Indeed, this present age is a time when everyone is thirsting in both body and spirit, when the righteous must be awake, and when sinners must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So we know very well that the

righteous must preach the gospel even more faithfully in such an age. And that is precisely why we are all working so diligently.

In Matthew chapter 25, our Lord gave the parable of ten virgins. He said that now is the time when the gospel can be spread the most, for it is written, "*The foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.' But the wise answered, saying, 'No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.'*" If there are many people watching their lamps going out and asking us to share oil, shouldn't we preach the gospel to them more diligently and thus lead them to receive the Holy Spirit also?



## Now Is the Window of Opportunity to Preach the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

I believe that this present age is ideal for the gospel to be received and spread well, so long as we preach it. Now is the ideal time to preach the gospel. It's also the best time to preach about heresy. We can define the characteristics of this age as follows: love is disappearing from people's hearts; their lives are ravaged by natural disasters; ideology and ethics no longer matter that much; and people are at a crossroads that would determine life and death. So, I am convinced from all these factors that now is the time when we can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the most success.

The light of everyone's heart is going out, for worldly people and Christians alike, and even

pastors and those who claim to be doing God's work. Therefore, those who have not been born again in and of themselves are now asking the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to share the oil with them. Jesus said that in the end times, "*Because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold*" (Matthew 24:12). If natural disasters strike only a few areas, then people around the world would send in food, medicine, and basic supplies to the victims, but if the entire world should be struck by natural disasters, then it would be impossible for them to assist each other. If your own countrymen are struggling, and if you yourself have nothing to eat, then love is bound to grow cold. Altruism and neighborly love appeal to people only when they can keep their composure to pay attention to others. When disasters strike in the end times, people will be facing a desperate situation and grappling with their own



## 15 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

individual fate, wondering whether or not they would go to Heaven or not, and survive on this earth or not. That's why, even for a while, Americans went through a spiritual awakening when the United States was struck by the 911 terrorist attack. So I am sure that such a time is the most ideal time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We must pray. In times like this, we must preach the gospel by faith even more forcefully. This world still has so many people who must hear the gospel. And for those who already believe in Jesus as their Savior as well, they are divided into those who believe properly and those who believe mistakenly. The Bible speaks about how those who believe in Jesus properly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit should live, and it also makes clear what will ultimately happen to those whose hearts, despite claiming to believe in Jesus, have not been

washed from their sins as they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus said in today's Scripture passage, "Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them." In fact, even among church attendants, those who attend church without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit are extremely foolish. If one's sins remain in his heart both when he attends church and when he does not, then as far as his sins are concerned, it makes no difference whether he attends church or not. So how can this serve any purpose at all? That's precisely why the Lord says that everyone must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whom then does the Lord now classify as foolish people? They are the ones who have sin in their



## 16 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

hearts, irrespective of whether they attend church or not. Although the foolish people's acts may seem a little different from each other, when you compare their hearts, they are the same. All those who are now ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit have sin in their hearts equally, regardless of whether they attend church or not. That's why the Bible says that such Christians have the lamp but no oil—that is, they attend church in vain, for they have not received the remission of sin.

Think about it for a moment. If you attend a church that does not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then it's rather obvious that pastor at this church might just preach, "Let's live virtuously. Let's be morally upright. Let's be good Samaritans. Let's be sanctified. Let's not do evil." Isn't this the case? In fact, the reason why we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is in

order to receive the remission of sin, become God's children, and enjoy glory and splendor in both this world and the next world to come in Heaven, all by believing in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, if you actually retain your sins in your heart even after believing in Jesus—that is, if your sins remain intact in your heart despite attending church, all because you have neither heard nor understood the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then how are you any different from the people of the world who don't even believe in Jesus at all? In other words, since it makes no difference whether you believe in Jesus or not, what else can you be but a fool?

Despite attending church, today's Christians have sin in their hearts because they don't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and since they have sin, they will be cast into hell according to the law declaring the wages of sin to



## 17 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

be death. In the end, therefore, they are no different from those who don't believe in Jesus. How are these Christians any different from worldly people? They are the same. Despite this, they can't help but continue to attend church and hold on to Jesus, but even as they cling to Jesus, since they have no Holy Spirit in their hearts, ultimately they are not God's children, and they will therefore be destroyed along with the people of the world. So today's Christians are not any better than complete unbelievers.

In fact, someone who doesn't believe in Jesus at all is not a heretic, but it's actually church-attending Christians who don't know the gospel of the water and the Spirit that are heretics before God. Just as the Lord is holy, whoever believes in Him must also have no sin in his heart. Yet even though the Lord is sinless and holy, those who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit remain sinful, and therefore they are

heretics. In other words, among Christians today, anyone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and therefore remains sinful is a heretic, for he is different from God. Just as God has no sin, so must we be made sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The word 'heresy' is originated from the Greek word '*hairesis*' that means 'choice' or 'group.' Heretics are the group of people who have chosen the other gospel and believe in it. Even though these heretics confess that they believe in Jesus, since their hearts still remain sinful, they are fundamentally different from God, and therefore ultimately they are sinners rather than righteous people. So in the end, they have no Holy Spirit in their hearts, they deviate from the holy God, and they are neither His children nor His people. For all these reasons, they are heretics and fools.



Those who are foolish in their flesh are foolish only because of their insufficiencies, and so this is not a problem in God's sight. However, those who are spiritually foolish are truly foolish, for even as they attend church, they are heading straight to hell. It is because they do not want to listen to nor to look for the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, and even when they hear it, they don't believe in it. Many such people are found across today's Christian communities. In this age when the second coming of the Lord is nearing, in this time of famine, and at a time when the appearance of the Antichrist is imminent, those who still have not received the remission of sin, those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are all fools.

Such people must turn around, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, and thus receive the remission of sin. They

must cast aside their own thoughts, throw away such religious beliefs, return to the Church that preaches the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and receive the remission of sin by hearing and believing in the gospel of Truth with their hearts. In doing so, they must put the oil of the Holy Spirit in their lamps of faith and go out to receive the Groom when He comes.

What is the spiritual condition of people in this last age, in this time of famine? Christians and non-Christians alike are slumbering and falling asleep. Although the wise had oil in their lamps while the foolish had no oil in their lamps, they both went out to receive the bridegroom, and they both fell asleep as the bridegroom was delayed. In other words, they all dozed off even as the Lord was about to come. That, my fellow believers, is the spiritual condition of people in the time of famine. The days of spiritual famine are like the days of Noah, in that people are busy



## 19 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

eating and drinking, and getting married. Even though there still are some faithful who are awake, most people, for both the righteous and sinners alike, are slumbering and fast asleep in this time when the Lord is near. Now that the Lord is so near, everyone must be even more awake and watchful, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and preach it throughout the whole world to prepare for the new world to come. However, people are so foolish that the nearer they get to the Lord's return, the more sins they commit and the more spiritually blind they become.

Those who have sin in their hearts have no understanding of the will of God at all. Long ago, even in the Early Church, Christians thought that the Lord's return was not too far away, and so the Apostle Paul and many others waited patiently for the Lord's imminent return. But now that the Lord's return is indeed imminent,

both the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and those who don't believe are spiritually asleep. The world has fallen deep into sin. People are busy only to eat and drink, and get married. Just as people at the time of Noah's flood didn't realize that they were facing destruction until the flood came and destroyed them all, so do today's people remain as blind. Iniquities now abound in this world so much that people don't even realize the seriousness of their sins. For the righteous as well, unless they serve and work to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it's impossible to lead a life of faith. It's only because God's Church is near us that we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and sustain our lives; otherwise, it would have been impossible for us to continue on with our lives.

Throughout the whole world, how many people are preaching the gospel of the water and



the Spirit? Christians are now spiritually asleep. We are the only ones still spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. We give thanks to the system that allows us spread this gospel through e-books and paperback books. Otherwise, we would have been the same as the other Christians.

## **People Are Spiritually Asleep in This Age Also**

As the return of the Lord to this earth draws near, people are thirsting after the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why this present age is such an excellent time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, even though the Lord's return is imminent, those who are foolish have no interest in the gospel of the water

and the Spirit, and out of their own religious zeal, they are still looking for false prophets.

I am convinced that this present age is the ideal time to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. With the recent spate of natural disasters and disorder in the world, it seems that visitors to our website have also increased in tandem. Many people are stumbling upon our site from searching through the internet. Even in countries where the internet is not widely available, many pastors and missionaries have access, and so now is a really auspicious time to preach the gospel. People are either spiritually asleep or thirsting after spirituality. Those who are thirsty are now even more thirsting, and those who are spiritually asleep are falling even deeper into their sleep. That's why we are now living in a very ideal time to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So it's our hearts' desire to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit even



## 21 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

more forcefully. My heart has been burning with this desire now for quite some time.

If God permits, I plan to publish several more volumes on heresy. In fact, there is so much to discuss when it comes to heresy. Even if I were to write ten volumes, it would actually not be enough to address everything about Christian heretics. There is so much to dig up if I were to discuss in depth who heretics are, and trace their origins, history, and present conditions. All the claims that these heretics have made out to be orthodox Christian doctrines are actually false. Therefore, I want to publish two volumes on heresy to bring at least its major features to the attention of Christians, so that those who want to return to God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit would indeed be able to do so. This still leaves something to be desired, but for now, that is my duty.

Now in this age, people are looking for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as there still are those who are spiritually awake. Those looking for the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this present age are encountering the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receiving the remission of sin through our website at the New Life Mission. Actually, I also would like to preach the gospel to the souls in Korea. So if I can find some time in this winter, I would like to distribute the Korean books that we've published so far. If we just distribute the books, everyone who is to believe will believe. Even now, those who are spiritually awake are desperately looking for the Lord who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So now is a very good time for us to spread the gospel.

If there is anyone who has received the remission of sin into his heart without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, let him



step forward. I have no doubt whatsoever that anyone who makes this claim does in fact have sin in his heart. Without knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, it's absolutely impossible for anyone to receive the remission of his sins and enjoy eternal life. Who among today's Christian can form God's Church and receive the Lord without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Even though people have become spiritually blind as Satan has deceived people so much and hidden the Truth with the false doctrines of Christianity for so long, by the grace of God, the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is blossoming all over the world in this age.

Literature ministry is our present strategy for preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Contrary to our initial expectations, we've actually had far more success raising our coworkers in developed countries than

developing countries. I find it so hard to understand why people in developing countries in Asia, Africa and South America, are unwilling to believe in Jesus and are rejecting the gospel of the water and the Spirit so stubbornly. They should know that accepting Christianity is a shortcut to turn one's country into a developed one. For example, Korea was called as "the hermit nation" even a century ago. But after many of our people accepted Christianity, this has made our people more enlightened, even though they don't know the perfect gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. However, if Korea had not accepted Christianity, then it would still have not been able to escape from its primitive condition. So Koreans would still believe in the notion of reincarnation of some religion, they would be bowing before idols. "If you do many virtuous deeds, in your next life you will be born as a member of the royal family or an aristocrat,



but if you do many evil deeds, then you will be born as a savage beast or some insignificant life form like an insect." What a primitive notion is this? Are people really reincarnated time after time? Of course, some people are born spiritually once more. Those who have now washed their souls from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received eternal life from God, and they will live forever enjoying splendor and glory. All the others will suffer in pain forever. The Lord said that the righteous will have another world waiting for them, and I believe that this world is a world renewed by the Lord.

## Difference between the Wise Virgins and the Foolish Virgins

Anyone can meet the Lord, but only through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet the foolish virgins did not look for the gospel of Truth until the day of the Lord's return, ignored it even when it was preached to them, looked for the Lord in the wrong place, and ultimately failed to meet Him. Such people are foolish virgins. In contrast, those who are wise before the Lord are the righteous who found and believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, overcame many temptations and deceptions after believing, and kept their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end. They are called wise because they knew the times, served the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and waited for the Groom. In the end, the wise and the foolish are



determined by whether they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or not.

Although there are many Christians professing to believe in Jesus, whether they really are foolish virgins or wise virgins depends on whether or not they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit our Lord has given us. We can become wise only if we wholeheartedly believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit our Lord has given us, and receive Jesus Christ as our Groom. Those who believe in the Lord as their Messiah and Savior, who know and believe that He has blotted out their sins and made it possible for them to be born again, and who serve the Lord uniting their hearts with their fellow believers—these are the wise people. Such people can be said to have become wise because they will carry on with the Lord's work until the day He returns, they will meet Him face

to face, and they will be able to enter the Kingdom of eternal life.

In contrast, the Bible says that the foolish people went around trying to buy the oil until the Lord's return. Just how foolish is this? It means that the foolish people wandered around endlessly looking for the oil from one prayer center to another, church after church, denomination after denomination, revival meeting after another, religion after religion, and mountain after mountain. Yet meanwhile, the gospel of the water and the Spirit has now been preached in this world like the dandelions blossoming in the spring field. So they themselves have also heard this gospel, but they did not believe in this gospel with their hearts, and instead they claimed to have found the Truth of receiving the remission of sin in the wrong place, even as they profess to believe in Jesus. Given this, what else can they be but fools before



God? It's only fitting for these foolish people to be barred from entering Heaven, for they showed no interest in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even though it was right in front of them. It is more than justified for these people not to be qualified to receive the Groom when He comes.

We recently decided on the following slogan as the main theme for the gospel revival meeting of Korean churches scheduled for the second half of the year: "Let Us Attain the Qualification to Receive God's Blessings." People today are spiritually slumbering and falling asleep. This means that they have no interest in spiritual affairs. It means that they have no interest in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many Christians think, "Since I believe in Jesus this much, I must have been born again by now. I should be able to enter Heaven even if I have sin. Besides, no one else but only God knows whether someone professing to believe in Jesus

will indeed enter Heaven or not. It is sheer arrogance for anyone to say that he knows whether he has been saved from sin and will enter Heaven or not." So this present age is such that people condemn us, who are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as heretics, despising and mocking us. Christianity today is now filled with such people.

Many pastors think and believe, "Even though there is sin in my heart, since I believe in Jesus, I will still go to Heaven." However, pastors with a conscience know very well that they cannot go to Heaven, for they have sin. Such people know that because they have committed many sins even while ministering to their flocks, their hearts remain sinful, and therefore even as they pray to God, their prayers do not reach Him. So they know themselves that they are clearly bound to hell. But many of them carry on with their ministries only as a professional occupation, all



because they have to make a living on this earth, because they have to earn the bread, because they get paid more than they would otherwise be paid had they been working at a secular job, and because they are also respected as the men of the cloth. In reality, however, such pastors are all wretched.

Perhaps that's who you are, but even so, you must first think of the salvation of your own soul. Rather than thinking of only your flesh, shouldn't you receive the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for the sake of your soul? To do so, you must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to believe in this gospel, you must read the books that we are sharing. Regardless of what others may say to you, you should read our books attentively, compare them to the Bible, confirm for yourself whether the gospel of the water and the Spirit is biblically sound or not,

believe in it, and then pray about it. As God said, "Seek, and you shall find," if you really look for the gospel of the water and the Spirit as a Christian, then God will meet with you through our website, through our books, and through those around you who have already been born again. God will make it possible for all those who are looking for the Truth to receive the remission of sin through our books, whether they are in Korea or abroad. When we hear news from the mission field all over the world, we see countless people testifying that they had almost given up their faith in Jesus, but through our website they were able to receive the remission of sin and meet the holy God, all from requesting our gospel books and reading them. We hear such news on a daily basis.

God said that He would meet all those who are sincerely looking for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but those who are foolish do not



realize this gospel even though it is right next to them. In the end, they will not be able to enter the Lord's Kingdom when He returns, but instead, they will stand outside in the dark, crying in sadness and gnashing their teeth. So we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must have compassion for these foolish people, and we have to give them the opportunity to also receive the remission of sin. We must preach this gospel Word, so that no one would be unable to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit out of ignorance. Through our paperback books and e-books, as well as through our lips, we must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is the task that we the righteous must carry on until the Lord returns.

The Lord said, "Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his master will make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom

his master will find so doing when he comes" (Luke 12:42-43). It's you and I who are God's servants, and it's to us that God has entrusted His work to everyone in order to fulfill His will. That is why we are feeding and providing the bread of the Spirit to every soul around the whole world in due time. After faithfully carrying out this task, we will meet with the Lord and enter His Kingdom. It's only a matter of time before the will of the Lord shall be completely fulfilled.

## **Now Is the Time of Famine for Both Body and Spirit**

If now is the time of famine, then it's the beginning of sorrows. When these sorrows break out openly, the Antichrist will emerge eventually. As this will then usher in the age of the pale horse, the believers will be separated



from the unbelievers, martyrdom will come, and this will be followed by indescribably terrifying plagues that will break out all around the world. This planet earth will then disappear, and a new heaven and a new earth will descend. The Lord will then return and live in the new heaven and new earth together with the righteous for a thousand years, and then let us enter the eternal kingdom to enjoy everlasting life forever. But now is the time of sorrow. It's a time when the Lord's return is imminent.

When a boulder is pushed down from the top of a mountain, it will roll slowly at first. It's hard to roll over a large boulder at first. But once the initial resistance is overcome and the boulder is rolled over for the first few times, it gains momentum and accelerates rapidly. By the time the boulder reaches halfway down the mountain, it doesn't just roll, but it bounces over most small mounds. And at the end, it's catapulted into the

air and crashes down at the base of the mountain to cover the earth with its shattered pieces. Such is the same as what the age of sorrows like. Now is the time of sorrows. Do typhoons, earthquakes, and tsunamis come just once in a while? Once such earthquakes, tsunamis, and typhoons begin to strike, we can see that they strike repeatedly and there is no way to stop them.

As disasters have begun, and because they've started to accelerate, this is the ideal time to spread the gospel. Actually, the gospel is being spread very well these days. But once the disasters get worse, social systems and infrastructures shall collapse, and then we won't be able to spread the gospel as easily. In those days, we should only try to defend our faith and ensure our own survival. And we should preach the gospel to our families of the flesh lastly and be martyred by our faith in the Lord. All that



## 29 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

awaits us the righteous from now on is our martyrdom and participation in the glory of God.

Recently, a mutated strain of bird flu has begun to infect human beings, and it's said that the disease can potentially kill up to 150 million people from the global population. The avian flu that's now spreading all around the world is that lethal. Once this virus is transmitted to human beings or livestock from birds, it is transformed into a deadly virus. This mutated strain of avian flu virus is so lethal that once it infects someone, it only takes a few days to kill him. There are many such deadly diseases in this age. When we turn to the Book of Revelation, we see how it's prophesied that one-third of the global population will die all at once. It also says that fire will rain down from the sky and burn a third of grass and trees on the planet. All these things are possible. Such things are more than feasible in this age.

When I heard such stories before, I used to feel that they were from some distant country far away from me, but now, I instead think, "I should diligently work on my books on heresy." Sometimes, I also think, "I've been working so hard, but what if I come down with bird flu and die from it?" Of course, you may think, "How would God let such a thing happen to His servant? I'm sure He will protect him." But it's still possible. Of course, I also believe that God will protect me. It's only because of His protection that I've lived so far. But the point is that even so, we must never miss the window of opportunity to carry out our entrusted tasks. In other words, we shouldn't be lazy and think that God would do everything for us. So lately I've been trying hard to finish my books on heresy as soon as possible, convinced that no one else but I should be responsible for my own task. Even



though my health has not been that good lately, I am still working even harder.

Before we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit completely, the fourth age—that is, the age of the pale horse—will come. This is the time of the martyrdom of the righteous. In that age terrible tyrants will rule over the world and kill everyone who doesn't listen to them. And because that age will be continuously besieged by sorrows and plagued by countless diseases and disasters, no one will have any stamina left to have compassion for others. The Lord said that when the end times come, many people's love would dry up and grow cold. So, we have to hold those who are not against us, but we have to hate those who are against us in such a cold society.

The Lord has waited a bit more, and knowing that tribulations would accelerate quickly, we've been carrying out diligently our literature ministry. North Korea and a handful of other

countries are the only countries in the whole world where the gospel of the water and the Spirit has not made its way. Our books have been introduced everywhere else. However, we still have not distributed our books to every nation in massive numbers in order that they would allow everyone, Christians and non-Christians alike, to know the Truth. Even so, soon the gospel of the water and the Spirit will emerge as a great issue all over the world. Is the gospel of the water and the Spirit really the absolute Truth or not? This question will become a great issue even among those who don't believe in Jesus as their Savior. Only then can the whole world know the genuine gospel. And people will then examine whether or not Jesus Christ has fulfilled His Mission of Salvation successfully and perfectly.

Until now the enemies of Christ have been trying hard to wipe out the Bible, the Word of God itself. That's because once the Bible itself is



### 31 Now Is the Time for Those Righteous to Be Awake And Spread the Gospel

removed, no one can know how Jesus Christ has saved mankind from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So the Lord has thwarted their attempts and made us preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit as it is written in the Bible.

I am convinced that now is the best time to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I believe that the gospel cannot be spread unless we preach it now, and with this conviction I am committed to preaching the gospel even more diligently. So I pray to God that He would give us more financial means, more workers, and more of His blessings. We also would like to earn more money. That's why on the other hand we are working more diligently on our business ventures.

I hope and pray that the God of Truth would hold us steadfast, help us, and bless us all. Now is the time when we must indeed be awake. This

present age is the time when the gospel of the water and the Spirit must be proclaimed. Trusting in the righteousness of God, then, let us all spread this gospel diligently in this present age. ☐



## Those Standing on His Right Hand

< Matthew 25:31-46 >

**“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was**

**naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’ Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.’ Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’ Then they also will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord,**



**when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?" Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."**

Since meeting you on the day of the Lord, I meet you again today, Wednesday, and the time in between seemed so very long. In recent days, I have been very busy preparing the sermon books about the Gospel of Matthew. I am so glad to be meeting you by taking time out of my crowded schedule. God has allowed us a new translator who will be translating our books into English, and because I have to give her materials to translate, I am busy these days. But, I have

discovered that she was translating "the gospel of the water and the Spirit" as just "the gospel" according to the American style of translating, and so I have instructed her to correct some expressions.

Whatever the case is with the world, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is being spread to many people throughout the world. 1,890 people visited our homepage today. After the release of the second volume of my book on the Tabernacle, the number of visitors to our homepage has increased remarkably. Because we are advertising our homepage over the Internet these days, I think we are seeing its effects. According to the Word, "*Make friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon*" (Luke 16:9), as we started advertising by paying for it with money, people from countries that we didn't even know are visiting our homepage, and hundreds of books are being sent out each day.



So many copies of the books are being sent out everyday that my heart feels so overjoyed by the fact that the work of God is flourishing.

Now, I plan on preaching the Word of spiritual growth to the born-again by giving them sermons on every Book of the Scriptures in turn. Because they are the nourishment for those who have received the remission of sins by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, I have the wish to give them the Word of spiritual growth in every language.

We have discussed with our Nepali translator to publish our Nepali edition, and we have finally decided to print 1,000 copies of our book there. We could have sent the books by printing them ourselves, but because he had said he could print them there, we had allowed him to do so. Today an e-mail arrived from Nepali stating that he had printed 1,000 copies along with the cover artwork of the book. From looking at the

photograph, the book seems to have been well made. He said that he would soon send two copies of the book as samples. Now, with the fellow worker in Nepal distributing copies of the book, the gospel will get spread very well there. For countries like Nepal, as we send our coworkers the expenses, all they have to do is to print the books there directly. Also, with the countries of South America, like Chile and Argentina, all our coworkers there have to do is to send the books to nearby countries by printing the books there directly. For that to have happened, it wasn't as easy as it sounds, but rather, difficult. However, as the fruits of salvation start to produce, I am extremely delighted.

Time has well passed since we have started working on publishing books for the spiritual growth of the saints, but we still haven't reached the amount needed for a single volume.



Nevertheless, we will publish a book that is about 300 pages in length by organizing the Gospel of Matthew chapters 1 through 7 as approximately 15 pieces of sermon. The volume one on the Gospel of Matthew will have the first 7 chapters, and starting from chapter 8, it will be put into the volume two of the book of sermons on the Gospel of Matthew. As we make books like this for spiritual growth, they should help people all over the world who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to grow in their faith. Also, I believe that people will have a good understanding on what Jesus is saying in the Four Gospels. Seeing you all after having worked all day long is truly nice.

Unless one holds onto the passing time and uses it, time is something that just passes by like the flowing water and the blowing wind. If we were to leave time alone saying, "Let the time pass," naturally, just as the water flows and the

wind blows, when will we be able to accomplish the work of God on this earth? We did much work this year also, but whatever the case, we will be doing tremendously more work before this year comes to an end. In doing so, we will cover the whole world with the gospel as quickly as possible. I have been told that we have received e-mails today from nine people in total. They all said that they have received salvation through our books. The number of people who read our books is growing more and more, and there are those who claim to have read volumes 1 through 10 of our series on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They say that our books were of great interest. I feel so good hearing news like that.

As you well know, the Scripture passage we read today speaks of the Lord separating the sheep from the goats and setting them a place when He comes to this earth along with the holy



angels and sits on the throne of His glory. He said, *“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.”* Then, as our Lord is the King, He says to those on His right hand, *“Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.”*

The Lord will actually come with all the holy angels, and sitting on the throne of His glory, He will gather all the nations. Then, just as a

shepherd would separate his sheep from the goats, the Lord will separate people who have received the remission of sins from those who have not received the remission of sins. And then, He says to those of us who have received the remission of sins, *“Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.”* As He told them to inherit His Kingdom prepared for the people of God, He commended them for some merits. He said that when the Lord was hungry, we the righteous had given Him food, that when the Lord was thirsty, we had given Him drink, that when the Lord was a stranger, we had taken Him in, that when the Lord was naked, we had clothed Him, that when the Lord was sick, we had visited Him, and that when the Lord was in prison, we had come to Him. The Lord praised us for having helped Him like so when He was in difficult times.

Why would the Lord say such a thing? The



fact is that the Lord has given us the Kingdom prepared for us for we had done such unto the Lord, but did we really give the Lord food when He was hungry? Only if we had the chance to have met the Lord on this earth at some time, we could have given Him something to eat. We have never met the Lord personally, not even once, so what could we have given Him? Thus, we must look at this passage from a spiritual perspective.

Human beings take after the image of God. For that reason, the Lord is saying, "In as much as you did it to a human being, you did it to Me." The Lord said, "I was hungry and you gave Me food." Does it then mean that when people were starving and hungry, we had given those homeless a meal by bringing to them a pot of soup and a pot of rice like relief workers? When did we ever do that? But, the Lord says that we the born-again have given food to the poor when they were hungry. We know that by those words,

He is referring to the nourishments for the spirit that we can consume spiritually.

We are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. Just as the Lord praises us for giving them food when they were hungry, clothing them when they were naked, and taking care of them when they were sick, we are doing exactly the same spiritually. We are carrying on a spiritual relief work. People in the image of the Lord are dying because they haven't eaten the Word of God, and we are helping them receive this nourishment for the spirit and thus gain life by acting as calyxes so that the flower of the gospel would blossom, by praying for the spreading of the gospel, and by publishing books and then passing on to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the Word of the Truth of God. They read our books and go on receiving the remission of sins. And, messages from at least five people a day arrive through e-mail.



Aren't there so many people who just go on teaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit at their churches without having sent us e-mails?

Truly, we are doing the work that is worthy of praise from God's point of view. As we have been doing so in the past, even now you and I are sharing the nourishment for the spirit with other souls. We will continue to pass on to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit for all eternity. I know and believe that the work of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to souls all over the world is precisely to care for them when they are sick and to liberate them from sins when they are locked up by sins. The work you and I do is that kind of work.

We are not those who give people food for their flesh. From God's view, for us to serve the gospel is giving people things to eat, taking care of them when they are sick, clothing them when they are naked, and visiting them when they are

locked up in prison. Truly, when people are unable to go on living and are starving and thirsty for righteousness, we are clothing them with the garment of the righteousness of God and feeding them with the nourishment of life. Also, when they are in agony being locked up in the prison of sin, we help them to be free from the prison by delivering them the gospel through our books and having them receive salvation from their sins by reading those books. Truly, all these are works that we do before God, and furthermore, the fact of the matter is that God, in His view, is so very satisfied with all of the works that we do.

Just as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats, the Lord will set the righteous at His right hand but the sinners are at the left. And as He said, "Inherit the Kingdom prepared for you," to those on the right, the fact is that we are those standing on the right from the viewpoint of God



the Trinity, those who have receive their blessings from God the Father, and those who share heavenly nourishment with people who are in the image of God, feed them, clothe them, take care of them, and look after them. This isn't a self-praise. The work that we do is actually in the image of God.

In today's Scripture passage, when asked, "When did we do such work," the Lord answered, "*Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.*" Even though the sinners have sins in their hearts because they have not been born again for not having accepted into their hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit and for not believing in it, they are all high and noble in God's view because they are also human beings in the image of God. Therefore, God praises us who are doing the work of sharing the spiritual food, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, with all the people in

this world, feeding them, clothing them, looking after them, and freeing them from prison. The fact of the matter is that people in the service of the gospel of the water and the Spirit are truly the ones who will receive the blessing from God the Father as well as the ones who will inherit the Kingdom prepared by God the Father and live there. From God's view, we truly are such ones.

Because you and I are lacking, sometimes it gets difficult for us to live such a life. But, to live for the righteousness and to do the work of taking care of others and bringing them back to life is so very rewarding. A few days ago, a worker at Busan Church, not having been listening to the minister there for a while, left the Church to go to his parent's house with his wife and child. Because if one does not want to live for the gospel, then there isn't that much we can do for him, we gave him back all that he had offered before the Lord, and told him, "Try to



survive out in the world.”

But, his parents had shown him a cold shoulder because their grown son was living inside their house without getting any job, so he came to say that he wanted to come back to the Church and to serve the gospel. Having been living jobless, somehow he got to marry a sister of ours who had received the remission of sins, and started living within the Church. Ignorant of the fact that such a life was of grace, he said he will live a better life by leaving the Church, but in the end, he came back asking to be allowed to live within the Church again for he had wronged. When he had set his heart to leave the Church, he had to come to that decision after having thought about various things, but when faced with at little hardship outside, he said, “I want to come in again.” And, that truly is an act of disgrace. As it is written, *“And having food and clothing, with these we shall be content”* (*I Timothy 6:8*), for a

person living in the flesh, one should just be satisfied with having things to eat and to wear. And, what can we do to live for the righteousness of God and to live with a spirit of devotion to the welfare of humankind, benefiting the spirit, is what is most important. So, how can living on this earth at a certain level of living be of importance?

When I think about it, I get to thinking that it could be possible since he is spiritually young, but I hope for him to become more mature as he lives having come into the Church. In actuality, I am of no significance, nor is he. Thus, we must be thankful for having been allowed to go on living serving the gospel. If not living in service of the gospel, then what else can we do while we go on living? What else could there be except for a life of just barely making ends meet by earning money through hardship? There isn’t anything else.

It is said, *“Man shall not live by bread alone,*



*but by every word of God that proceeds from the mouth of God*" (Matthew 4:4), and as such, people cannot go on living just by eating bread for the flesh alone. The born-again cannot go on living just by eating, drinking, and taking in pleasures. What do they then eat to live? The fact is that in order for our souls to live, we must eat the Word that proceeds from the mouth of God, receive the everlasting life by eating that food of life, and do the righteous work of sharing it with others. Only then, will there be a spiritual fruitfulness in having lived in the flesh until our hair has turned all white.

We are passing on the gospel to all the people throughout the world. We are distributing our books to those people, and that precisely is the work that we do unto the Lord. It is the case that the Lord tells us, "Did you not give Me food, clothe Me, take care of Me, and deliver Me from prison?" Truly, the work that we are doing is

worthy of an award before God. People living for the gospel of the water and the Spirit are sufficiently qualified to receive the award of inheriting the Kingdom of God. Because we have received the salvation from God without having done anything, we are passing it on for nothing in return. Because we have received everything freely before God, we are able to give freely. Since we have received salvation and the gospel but also material things, the natural environment such as the air and the light, and all things that are necessary and good from God, we are passing them on, and because God rejoices over us doing so, we are doing that work incessantly. Our souls rejoice over us living like that. Because the Holy Spirit is inside our hearts, we feel worthwhile and happy about such work and are so very thankful to the Lord for allowing us to do such work.

Will there be, however, only good things? Like today, there are many things that drain us of



strength, be fretful, and be physically tired. Just today alone, which has been this way, haven't so many people received the remission of sins? And through them, isn't it the case that this gospel will be spread to so many souls? It is all because we are doing God's work even though we are lacking. Thus, although the righteousness of our flesh continues to break down and even though we don't always achieve His works perfectly, the fact is that we are still thankful to God. The work that brothers and sisters of the Church all over the country as well as all the servants of God do by uniting together in this manner is the work of God. And, to do the work unto people who are in the image of God is in turn doing the work unto God. And so, saving God's people is the good work of clothing them when they are naked. The very fact that we are being used for that work is what that is so very thankfully blessed.

Was it said, "To endure is bitter, but its fruits

are sweet"? Doing the work of righteousness is not always easy, but the fruits of righteousness produced through our sacrifices are ever so sweet. Having devoted themselves to the work of righteousness with all their hearts, the servants of God seem tired with all their strength depleted. Even more so, we must do the work of God with the hope and by waiting for the day when the Kingdome of God prepared for us by God the Father is granted upon us. Truly in our flesh, we have nothing to boast, nothing to rejoice, and nothing to be happy about. However, with the realization of the will of God on this earth, we must have other souls, through us, eat the food of life and receive salvation, praise God by wearing the garment of righteousness, and receive liberation by having come out from the prison of sin. And by these things for which we are thankful, the fact of the matter is that we should be happy, be thankful, bring glory before God,



and go on living by faith

Of course, difficult work truly abounds. I believe you all have truly many difficulties of your own. But, I also believe that as the ministers and workers look toward the Lord, serve Him, and follow Him unyieldingly, the Lord will resolve the difficulties. It isn't the case that the Lord will take care of all difficulties just because you have been serving and following only the Lord as a good soldier, but I am thankful that the Lord has allowed me to live in service of Him like this. Are you also the same?

If we have not been worshipping the Lord because of a truly busy schedule in this world, then what pleasure would we live for? There are over 6 billion people in this world, and if we do not pass on to them the gospel as if having no ability to do so, what pleasure would we live for? What pleasure would there be for us? Aren't you also the same? I am sure you are. We are happy

and good because we are able to do the work of God, so if has been the case that we cannot do the work of God, then what else would make us happy and good? There would be nothing good. I am sure that you all believe so because there is the Holy Spirit in your hearts. And, I give true thanks to God for having given us the faith and the proper environment so that we can always rejoice, always offer prayers, and always be thankful. I give so much thanks to God for having allowed us, after having received the remission of sins, to do the work such as feeding, clothing, and taking care of the needy, looking after the sick, freeing the imprisoned, and so on. God has entrusted you and me with such works, and I am truly thankful just for being able to do the great work of God while we go on living on this earth. If it is the case that I cannot do the work of God any more, then I desire to go quickly to God for there will be nothing more to



expect from this world.

When read the Gospel of Matthew chapter 1 verse 1, it is said, "*The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham,*" and then the genealogy of Jesus Christ appears in what follows. The Gospel of Matthew chapter 1 speaks about how we can become a part of the genealogy of Jesus Christ. And, the Gospel of Matthew chapter 2 speaks about the fact that we must believe in and follow the Word of God, just as the wise men of the Orient met baby Jesus and offered Him a few gifts after having suffered hardship because of losing track of the star that they were chasing in search of Jesus due to their own thinking, but then once again having received guidance of the star. Then, chapter 3 speaks about the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is a drawer in my room where I had carefully filed all the past sermons that I had

made using recording tapes. And if you look inside, you will see that it is filled with documents of sermons based on the Scripture passages of the Old and the New Testament. Just as Jesus had said, "*Therefore every scribe instructed concerning the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who brings out of his treasure things new and old*" (Matthew 13:52), whenever necessary, I like taking out past sermon documents and then publishing them into books after having made some revisions. Having done so, when a volume of a book comes out, it gets translated into all the various languages of the world. Once a new English book comes out, it then has to get translated into tens of languages, and therefore, it is a very difficult work. But, because it is the work of the Lord, all my fellow workers stay diligently working feeling happy while doing this work.

An upcoming book contains messages for the



spiritual growth of the born-again, and so it was made so that those who have already received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can read it with ease. When I do publish the sermons in order starting from chapter 1 of the Gospel of Matthew, I believe it will be great nourishment for the souls of the born-again. I have the faith that truly, God has entrusted us with the work of giving food to people who are in the image of God, clothing them, and visiting them when they are locked up in prison.

When we look at today's Scripture passage, it is said that the Lord will set the sheep on His right hand, and I offer deep gratitude for you and I being allowed to be on the right hand of the Lord. Inside my heart, I have the strong conviction that I will be on His right hand when the Lord should come even at this moment and divides all the nations into right and left after having gathered them up. I'm not boasting

myself that I have good faith, but rather, I am so convinced because the Word of God recognizes that my faith is true and also because the Holy Spirit inside my heart confirms it.

How about you? Will you also be standing at His right hand? Yes, I am sure you are. I am on His right hand, so you are also on His right hand. If I were on the left, you would also be on the left. It is because you and I believe the same. And, the fact is that we will be receiving the same award when at the day the King arrives He will say, "You blessed of the Father, inherit the kingdom the Father prepared for you".

It is the case that you and I serve the gospel by uniting our hearts together. Just as 11 players in a soccer match unite as one, pass this way and that, make goals, win, and receive an award, you and I must move forward as one with the same objective until the time when we get to stand on the right hand of God. What would have



happened if we had been on the left? The Lord has said, “But the goats on the left,” but what are goats like? Doing as it wishes and ramming into its master is what a goat is like. Sheep and goats seem alike but they are somewhat different. The characteristics of a goat are that it does not obey very well and that it tries to do things its own way. Even though a sheep does try to do things its own way in a similar fashion, but once its master starts leading it ahead, the sheep would just follow. When its master says, “Let’s go,” leading it ahead, a sheep then just follows, but a goat doesn’t even follow even if its master says, “Let’s go,” leading it ahead.

Like this, people who have received the remission of sins, despite their lacking, follow the Lord when He speaks. When the Lord says, “This is right,” people who have received the remission of sins start following Him, saying, “Yes, it is right.” However, those who haven’t

received the remission of sin do not follow the Lord even until death. Putting up whatever excuses, they tend to resist the will of God. That is why the Lord divides sheep from goats. People who have received the remission of sin are sheep that are led by the Shepherd, but people who haven’t received remission of sin are goats that haven’t received the guidance of the Lord. What would have happened if we had been goats?

The Lord has said to those on His right hand, *“Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world,”* but He has also said to those on the left hand, *“Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.”* The Lord is saying that He will throw those who have left the Lord and lived for the devil and his angels, that is, those who have acted as servants of the devil, into hell. The fallen angel is the Devil. Those who listen to the



fallen angel and do as he says are the servants of the Devil. The Lord tells those who haven't been born again to enter the everlasting fire prepared for such angels of the Devil.

The everlasting fire is hell. Dear fellow believers, are Heaven and hell existential places? They are places that truly do exist. Once in a while, people say that Heaven and hell are not existential places, and if they are not existential places, then it means that they are a fabricated place that does not actually exist. If so, does it mean that the Word of the Lord is a lie? It is clear that places named Heaven and hell do exist.

The Lord has said that we who have truly been born again must deliver the gospel, the food of life, to people. Because people die if their souls do not eat nourishments for the spirit, just as people die if they do not eat food for the flesh, you and I must continue the work of spreading the gospel all over the world under God's guidance. Referring to the

woman who had poured perfume on His head, the Lord told us to remember forever and ever the work that she had done.

*"Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food."* This was said to the goats on His left hand. In this world, there are so many ministers carrying on relief work, but the fact is that the Lord is saying they gave Him no food. People who haven't been born again do the work of giving out food for the flesh to those who are starving, but why do you think the Lord said that they did not give them such. It is because they did not give them the nourishment for their spirits. What the Lord spoke about was the bread of life, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

A human being truly gets to lead an everlasting life only when he has eaten the nourishment, that is, the gospel of the water and



the Spirit.

The fact of the matter is that only when people go on living by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, do people get to receive the remission of sins and to live for all eternity. Just as the Lord had said that man should not live by bread alone, but by having faith in every word of God that proceeds from the mouth of God, human beings have to eat food for both the spirit and the flesh. Those who haven't been born again gave Him no food. And, when He was naked, they did not clothe Him, and when He was thirsty, they did not let Him drink.

Dear fellow believers, you who have received the remission of sins also become spiritually thirsty on many occasions. But when you listen to the Word of God, the thirst goes away for your spirits and hearts have eaten the food of life. While in this world, we have surely received the remission of sins, and we go on living diligently.

But, what is it like to spend a week without having attended Church? In such a case, your spirit feels somewhat uneasy and empty. Even though the flesh was well fed and well cared for, the fact that the heart feels somewhat empty precisely means that your spirit has been thirsty for the Word of God. Just as the Lord had said those who haven't been born again gave Him no drink when He was thirsty, they cannot give anything to those whose souls are in thirst. How can goats give nourishment for the spirit? It is impossible because they do not even have the food of life for themselves.

And, when the Lord was a stranger, they did not take Him in. This Church is the House of God, and we are all strangers. Having gathered in the church of God, to share fellowship with each other, to live for the Lord, and to serve the gospel is what welcoming those who have become strangers and feeding those who have become



starved are. It is a life that is truly different from that of the sinners who didn't clothe them when they were naked and didn't take care of them when they were sick and in prison. Those who truly take care of people who are tied up by sins, sick in their spirit, and in agony are you and I who are in the service of the gospel, having been born again by the water and the Spirit in the church of God.

On the other hand, people who haven't been born again just get happy and pray for blessings only when one of them places an envelope full of donation money on top of the pulpit. Despite all of it, they say, "When did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?" The Lord then said, "*Inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.*"

The Lord says, "*And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into*

*eternal life.*" Everyone in this world is in the image of God. Thus, people have the desire to live for all eternity. They seek holiness though not holy, and they desire to create something creative though they do not have the power to do so. Because people are fundamentally in the image of God, they all seek God. And we should know that all things such as passing on the gospel to those seeking God, having people who have received the remission of sins eat the bread of life to their fill by passing on to them the Word of God which is the food of life, and taking care of and leading them when they are spiritually ill are illustrations of the works guided by God's Holy Spirit. Therefore, you and I have been blessed enough to receive the eternal life and that we can to do such work before God for we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, also.

We are those who have received great



blessings before God. This work that you and I do is what God finds joy in. Especially, those works that we do unto those who have received the remission of sins are all exactly the same as doing them unto God. The Lord said, "*Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me,*" and thus, you and I are doing good for the Lord by spreading the gospel to people incessantly all over the world. It is only fitting that brothers and sisters who have received the remission of sins before God go on living by helping each other even in the fleshly needs. The Apostle Paul told us to do good even more to those who are of the household of faith (Galatians 6:10).

We who have become people of God must be those who love and cherish each other, be generous, obey God's commands, believe in the Word of God, worship God by faith, and feed nourishments to people. Right now, we are doing

such works. I give thanks to the Lord who has allowed us to do such works. It is said that the righteous will go into eternal life, but the sinners into everlasting punishment. The fact is that sinners go to hell to suffer everlasting punishment. Doing any good toward those who have received the remission of sins is doing the will of God. And, if one were to do good and grant virtue to those who have received the remission of sins, that person will receive blessings from God.

The Lord God promised Abraham,  
*"I will bless those who bless you,  
 And I will curse him who curses you;  
 And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed"* (Genesis 12:3). If one were to do good to the righteous, that person will receive blessings before God, but if one were to do evil and things that are wicked to the righteous, that person will receive punishment before God.



That is why one is to do good even more for the righteous. Even if that person isn't a born-again, when a person does do a good to the righteous, he or she will receive a blessing. The works that the born-again do before God are the works of passing on the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people throughout the world, and attending to, feeding, clothing, and taking care of them spiritually. For this reason, you and I should carry out such works by faith, and pray to God to give us the power to do such works. I give thanks to God who has allowed you and me to do these precious works. ☐



## What Is Done to The Righteous Of the Lord's Church Is Done to the Lord

< Matthew 25:31-46 >

“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the

world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’ Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.’ Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take



**Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.' Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?' Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."**

## Discernment

Our Lord said that in the last days when He comes to this earth again with His angels, He will sit on His white throne of glory, gather all nations of the earth, and divide them as a shepherd divides the sheep from the goats,

placing the sheep on the right and the goats on the left. And He said that He would permit the people on His right hand to inherit the Kingdom prepared for them or, in other words, heaven. The reason that He gives them the reward of Heaven is found in His saying, "For I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me."

That means that our Lord treats all of the things done for God's people and taking care of them as things done to Him. And He declares that things not done to the righteous people of God are things not done to Him. Therefore, He says to the righteous, "When I was hungry, when I was thirsty, when I was in prison, when I was sick, you all visited Me and took care of Me, so you will receive a reward." And to the people on His left hand, He says, "*Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you*



*gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.*"

In verse 44, the people on the left hand ask, "*Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?*" These goats on the left hand, those who believe according to their own desires, ask Him discontentedly, "When did we not serve You, Lord? When did we not care for You? We did it all. We did it all for You. When did we not give You drink when You were thirsty or not care for You when You were in prison? We did it all. When did we not do it?" Actually, these goats on the left hand tried to serve God in their own way, but the Lord has nothing to do with them because they didn't do it to the righteous; they did it to the sinners who suit their tastes.

Things done to the Lord are things done to His children, the brothers and sisters of God's Church, and God's servants. Since the goats did these things to sinners and not to the Lord and the righteous, all of those merits are of no use. The Lord judges at the last day according to this saying, "*Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me*" and "*inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.*"

We feel that our hearts are renewed when we see these words. The Lord will clearly divide the sheep from the goats when He comes to this earth. The Lord puts the righteous on His right hand and sinners on His left hand, just as shepherds divide the sheep from the goats. And He passes judgment. He says to the righteous, "When I was hungry and destitute, you gave Me food, and you came and visited Me when I was in prison and sick." Then, we the righteous will



## 55 What Is Done to The Righteous Of the Lord's Church Is Done to the Lord

ask, "When did we do that to You, Lord?" As soon as we say that we haven't ever served Him in that manner, He will say, "What you have done to the righteous here was done to Me, so you deserve to inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world," and He gives us that reward. He gives eternal life to the righteous in that way, and sinners are sentenced to everlasting fire.

We who are born again must recognize God's Church and know the fact that what we do to the Church (i.e. serving the Church, caring for souls, uniting with the Church to serve the brothers and sisters, and accomplishing the will of the Lord) is being done to the Lord. We will have to have this kind of faith. The work that we are doing now within God's Church is being done to the Lord. He treats the work that the church of God does to the righteous as work done to Him and gives them rewards. We are now uniting with the

Church of God, caring for the righteous, taking interest in them, and praying for them. We very frequently tell one another to unite with the Church. But these words are really important. The donations that you have made for the Kingdom of the Lord must be used for the salvation of souls and to become a profit to the people of God.

That is because all of the things that you do for the Lord are things done to Him. Therefore, we have to discern which one is God's Church, and if you once find out the church of God, you should unite yourself with it. The Lord says, "What is done to the righteous is done to Me. What is done to one of the least of the righteous is done to Me." All of the things that we do in this born-again Church are done to the Lord. Really, the things we do in this Church in order to serve the Lord are not done for others. They are done for the Lord. Taking care of the people



of God is done for the Lord.

## What Is the Work Done to the Lord?

The leaders are really taking care of you in the Church, but it really isn't just that they are taking care of you; they are doing work for the Lord. You, too, watch out for the Church, supply the insufficient parts in it, and take care of the brothers and sisters, but those things actually become things done to the Lord. After you receive salvation, you must decide to unite your hearts with God's Church by recognizing it and discerning where you ought to serve, whom you should serve, and whom you must unite with to work. I think that the person who has made up his mind thusly has chosen a really blessed path.

Brothers and sisters, even if a person who has received salvation goes to a church of sinners,

donates money, and is loyal until he dies, it is worthless. If you have really become righteous, you have to unite with God's Church. After you are born again, you are taken care of more by the Church than serving the gospel at first. However, no matter how weak and insufficient you are, you get a lot of opportunities to be able to serve the Lord if you are in the Church. It is truly a blessing for you to be able to serve the Church of the righteous. Since we have come to be able to serve the Lord, it is truly a blessing to us. The Lord said that He would do this in the last days, and this is what He really does.

We have been born again and live out our faith now. So when you do something small to the brothers and sisters in the Church, you are doing it to the Lord. You are not doing it to others. It is all done to yourselves and the Lord. Yes, it is. All of those things being done in the Church are not our personal works but are the



work of the Lord, and since I believe that the things done to the brothers and sisters are also things done to the Lord, I have absolutely no desire to receive people's praises. There is no need to receive acknowledgment from them. When I do it to the Lord, He will give me a reward, and since I am one of the Lord's people, it is natural for me to do things for His people so that they may prosper. It doesn't matter whether you get a reward or not; it is proper for the born-again righteous to work for the righteous. You and I don't do it for sinners; we hope that the righteous fare well, and it is proper to put our hearts in that. Therefore, you and I are actually a blessed people.

Those who received the remission of their sins but whose hearts are crooked and who hate submitting their hearts are prone to leave God's Church. And they go to the wrong churches, donate money there, and do preposterous things

while people there call them "deacon." You have to know how stupid it is to do that. That is really stupid. I can't describe how stupid it is. How wrong is it to be people who do not work for their own family, or how wrong is a life of faith that isn't for the Lord?

There are two types of people in this world. There are sheep, and there are goats. There are people who are born again, and there are people who are not. And there are also two kinds of churches. There are churches of the righteous, and there are churches of sinners. And there are two kinds of service in Christianity. One is serving God, and the other is serving the devil.

God gives eternal life to the righteous, and He gives eternal fire to those who serve the devil or, in other words, sinners. He gives the righteous eternal life. If we look at today's Scripture passage, it is more certain that all of the services done in the Church are actually services done for



the Lord. When you take care of souls in the Church and spread the gospel for them, those things are also all service to the Lord. Doing so is supporting the Lord's will. It's good for a soul to receive the remission of his sins. One can wonder if it would be of no good for the Lord, but their receiving the remission of sin is actually doing His will. Therefore, working for the gospel is serving the Lord. Spreading the gospel and doing God's work are all for the Lord. We have to know how blessed a path we have entered and how blessed a life we are living. I am very thankful to God that the Lord enabled us to do God's work, allowed us to live in the Church, and has enabled us to live for the gospel.

Truly, if we had just wrongfully missed the mark a little, we could have served the devil until we received everlasting fire, so how lucky are we? How lucky is it that we serve the Lord, and that all of the things we do are in service to Him?

Isn't it lucky and worthwhile that whatever you and I do, it isn't for people but for the Lord? Where else can we go to do this kind of sure work?

What are the people of the world like? They don't treat others as an end; they treat them as a means. If there is value in using them, they treat them well, but if they think there is really no profit to them, they treat them coldly and end their relationship with them. But the born again do not do that. Even though those who are born again also have the same selfish nature, since they have the Spirit in their hearts, they want to protect people who are weak when they see them, they want to comfort people who have wounded spirits, and they want to help people receive salvation by spreading the gospel when they see people pressed under sin.

Brothers and sisters, I hope that you know that all the work that we do in the Church is done to



God. Living lives of faith, spreading the gospel, and serving the Church are all done to the Lord. It is that way for you and me. They are not done to people. The Lord establishes the righteous on His right hand and says, “You served Me this way and visited Me.” The thing the Lord is most pleased with is proclaiming the gospel. He says, “You fought with liars for Me and worked for Me. So enter and inherit the Kingdom that I prepared for you from the foundation of the world.” At the last day, He gives us that Kingdom. We enter that Kingdom to live there after receiving it. It seems like a story from a fairytale, but how can we deny it now that we have come to believe it?

It is written, “*Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen*” (*Hebrews 11:1*). If you believe it is real, it is really fulfilled. We now are holding a revival meeting by the title of “Remission of Sins by

Word Only.” Long ago, we had used this title for a while. This is true. The Lord says for us to inherit the Kingdom prepared for the righteous from the foundation of the world. That Kingdom is Heaven. It is the Kingdom of Heaven. There is a holy city prepared for the righteous and God’s people by Him. That city is Heaven.

## **The Life of Proclaiming the Gospel Is a Spiritual Life**

Brothers and sisters, spread the gospel for the Lord, support His will, and spread the gospel to your families, too. Spreading the gospel makes the Lord the happiest. The purpose for our living on this earth after you and I receive salvation is in order to spread the gospel. God, intending to save even just one more soul and allow him to enter the holy city, now keeps you and me living



in this world. While you and I live, therefore, we must support God's will and do the work for the Lord that makes God glad: That is, we have to spread the gospel to our families and also those who have no physical connection to us.

Since the Lord wants to save even just one more soul, we must spread the gospel for the Lord to even people whom we have nothing to do with. The work of spreading the gospel is the most blessed work and the greatest work. One of the things that the Lord gives the most rewards for is the work of spreading this gospel. It is the work of repatriating the people of God that have been taken by the devil. Therefore, God looks on this work as the most precious of commitments and gives the most blessings to the people who live for this gospel.

Brothers and sisters, we must proclaim the gospel, save souls, and make every effort for this precious mission while we are living on this

earth. Every time we have an opportunity, we must spread the gospel to souls. We must save souls. If we did not do the work of saving souls, there would be no meaning to our lives. Since this is a really precious work, we have to place our purpose for life to the saving of souls by spreading this gospel and live worthily. While we are living and in this time that God has permitted to us, let's spread the gospel to even just one more soul.

I think there really is nothing more evil than you and I not spreading the gospel while we are living. Didn't the person who received one talent bury it in the ground and just give it to the Lord saying, "Here it is" when He came? The Lord passed a sentence upon that kind of people, "Cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." That you received one talent but you have hidden it in the ground is receiving salvation only for



yourself and never showing that you had received it. That kind of person is a thorn in God's eye.

Brothers and sisters no matter how physically weak we are, let's live by clearly setting up our purpose. You and I must live for the gospel. Let's live by clearly deciding that in the end that "we must live for proclaiming the gospel, for God's Church, and for the profit of the souls all over the world." Actually, you and I are physically weak, but God guided us to the blessed path of the righteous. And He prepared a righteous life for us so that we could live worthily. More than can be expressed, God gave us the Church, let us do work in the Church, and gave us our duties so that we could perfectly live righteous lives, and He prepared everything so that we could work for the gospel.

Your and my lives are the most blessed ones. If I, too, had just pursued my own profit after

receiving salvation, I would have just been in the house of my family who managed a huge retreat center. I would have become the leader of that retreat center, physically eaten and lived well, extorted money from people by laying my hands on them. But that kind of life is a cursed one. A life of not working for the others' salvation after receiving one's own salvation is a cursed life. If one doesn't live a life of saving souls, that life is a cursed life. God guided us to live for the salvation of others' souls. God who guided Abraham also guides you and me in order to live for the Lord. God saves us so we can work for the Lord's gospel, and He placed us in the Church. I can't explain how sure a blessing this is; I believe that God has given us large blessings.



## Brothers and Sisters, Are You Living a Blessed Life?

Sometimes, we are afflicted because of our weaknesses. That is because of our individual weaknesses. However, the Lord is so great that He completely saved us even from such weaknesses so that we could live by suitably serving Him even though we are insufficient, and He opened the way for us to live righteous lives. That is the Church, God's Church. Only when in God's Church, only when living by uniting with the Church did God permit us to live this blessed and righteous life. If we only have the thought that we have to live just for the Lord and the gospel, God gives us the Church and His Word in order for us to live for the Lord, and He gives us all the circumstances that enable us to serve Him. I am really thankful for that.

I believe that you are really blessed people. I

believe that I, too, am a really blessed person. Some people curse me, and my friends look down on me and call me a fool. They say, "You are an idiot. You are really an idiot. Why? You throw away all of the stuff you have. Say you hate it, then go out and plant a church as you like. Why do you get called names by people, and get persecuted. If you aren't either an idiot or a mental patient, how can you do like you do?"

But I am not an idiot. Since this is a certain blessed path, since this is the path that receives blessings before God, since this is the path that hands down blessings to other people, since it is the work that shares blessings, I have chosen it. Sometimes, people who have the gospel also call me names. They say, "That dude is an idiot and a fool," and they look at me and say, "I don't know why he's doing that. I don't know why he says he will only do according to the Word and ministers to his church so stubbornly. If he



ministers rigidly like that, a lot of people won't gather. And they won't donate a lot of money. And people of other denominations will really hate it if he gives such sermons."

People in our Church who have recently received the remission of their sins hate me, too. People in the Church misunderstand and ask why I make people who just received the remission of their sins and used to come out to Church stop coming by my yelling when I give sermons. Since we all serve the Lord, not people, it suffices for me to just do according to what the Lord says and what makes Him happy. It is sufficient to just please Him. If you just make Him happy, it doesn't matter afterwards if other people like you or can understand you. Why? That is because it is not people who give eternal rewards to me. That is because I don't hope for their reward, either. And they are actually people who have to obtain their own profit from me, and

if they think I am no benefit to them, they are people who will someday abandon me. Since you and I don't do things for people or serve them, we are very blessed.

## **Brothers and Sisters, Are You Really Living for the Lord?**

We recently printed 3,000 copies of our new book and it cost about US\$3,200. This is just the cost of the printing, and of course, there were a lot of expenses that were not in the budget. Since our literature department directly did all of the work from the cover design to all of the typing and editing of the contents and preparation, if we had done it by giving all those parts to outside workers, there would be several times as many expenses. Anyway, we used that small amount of money and made 3,000 copies of our books. If



there are 3,000 books, we can share them with 3,000 foreigners in the English-speaking world. We can share those books with everyone whether they believe in Jesus or not.

Isn't it a really blessed work? God permitted us to live lives of being able to serve the Lord. The Lord permitted us to be able to live this blessed life. Then, why would anyone abandon this kind of life? If we live this kind of life, our own lives and others' lives become abundant, and we receive love from the Lord. So we are sometimes misunderstood and get called names by our families, friends, the people around us, and sinners in order to live a blessed life after we have received salvation.

But we don't care at all. Why? It is because this life is a proper life. After we die, also, the Lord will bring us back to life to put the righteous or sheep on His right hand and the sinners or goats on His left hand. Brothers and

sisters, do you believe that the Lord will place you on His right hand whether you are living or maybe died, sleep for a while and get up? Yes, I am sure you do. What will the Lord say to us at that time? He will tell us to enter the Kingdom that was prepared for us from the foundation of the world. And He will say to you and me, "I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me." Then what will we say to Him? We'll ask, "Lord, when did we visit you or give You food when you were hungry?" The Lord will say, "What you do to the least of these that received salvation while you are on this earth is done to Me. What you do to people and to God's Church is also done to Me."

Aren't we going to be dumbfounded when we hear those words from Him? We might even say, "No, there isn't anything that I did to You, Lord." But we clearly did those things to the



Lord. Whether we do something to the least of these or to the biggest of these, everything we do to care for the brothers and sisters through love and to spiritually intervene in their lives is done to the Lord. The Lord says, "If you live this kind of life, you will receive My love, I will get more and more glory, and you will receive more blessings." All of the work we are doing is done to the Lord. We haven't died yet, and we don't yet stand at the right side of the Lord's judgment seat, but we are living a blessed life before God by faith. We live a life by faith that makes the Lord happy.

We awaken to the fact that, "Oh, our Church is God's Church! The Lord is our King and the Word of God is life to us. God hopes that we seek His Word and live according to it, even though we are insufficient. That kind of life makes Him happy." A life of seeking after that awakening through faith is a blessed one. You

and I sometimes have difficult and hard times, too, because of our individual situations, our greed, and our weaknesses. However, we must live for the Lord by uniting with the Church. If we live for the Lord, our future is guaranteed and the Lord receives glory. People receive salvation. If you don't live for the Lord, it is really opposing the Lord. We must believe that every single thing that we do is for the Lord.

Do you work for the Lord? You do, don't you? Yes, we do it for the Lord. That is proper faith. It is proper belief. Our sisters among you do that, don't they? And I think that living this kind of life is blessed. It is really blessed. Even though we are insufficient, we spread the gospel to souls and intend to live a life that supports them working for the gospel. This life of living for the gospel and for saving not just our own people as well as all sinners in the world is a blessed life. The person who is born into this



world and lives the most blessed life is a person who does the work of saving souls with the Church and lives for the other people of God by uniting with them. God gave us this kind of life. The time will have already passed for the work of spreading the gospel when the Lord says, “I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was in prison and you visited Me. Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.” This is the time He makes the final judgment.

Our Lord said that the person who spreads the gospel will “shine forth as the sun” (Matthew 13:43). And the Old Testament also says that the person who helps people receive the remission of their sins and turns many to righteousness shall shine like the stars (Daniel 12:3). Those who are faithful to the Lord are described as the ones who “shine forth as the sun” in the New Testament and “shine like the stars” in the Old Testament.

This means that the righteous shine forever. The Lord gives that kind of reward to those who work for the gospel.

God enabled you and me to live this kind of life. I hope that you believe this and live by faith. And I hope you live for the salvation of souls. No matter how well you treat people temporally, it does not last long. Let’s say that you filled the stomach of a beggar once. That is over after he uses the bathroom just once. But if you spread the gospel to people and help them receive salvation, this will shine forever. It is something that will be remembered.

The woman of ill repute in the neighborhood came before Jesus, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil, and poured it on His head. She broke the bottle of costly oil of spikenard and anointed Jesus with all of it. Jesus said that what the woman had done would be a memorial to her wherever the gospel is preached (Matthew



## 67 What Is Done to The Righteous Of the Lord's Church Is Done to the Lord

26:13). This woman lived a life that is most blessed. She broke the bottle and anointed Him. The bottle was all the things she had gathered. So this meant that she broke herself and served the Lord. She lived a life for Him after receiving the remission of sin from the Lord.

We must not look at only our physical weaknesses; we must live lives of denying ourselves for the gospel. And we must perceive that this generation is the end time, discern what is spiritual and what is physical, and become people who use more of our strength in the spiritual things. We must consider that God gave us blessings and be grateful for that, have faith in the part that He gave us very blessed lives, and go to the Lord after living the remainder of our blessed lives. ☐



## The Work for the People In the Image of God Is Indeed Done to God

< Matthew 25:31-46 >

“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was

in prison and you came to Me.’ Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.’ Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’ Then they also will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?’ Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Assuredly, I say to you,



**inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."**

How have you been these days? I came back after some physical labor at the InJae Discipleship Training Center which I haven't done for a long time. You will see an even more renewed look at the Discipleship Training Center when you go to the upcoming Discipleship Training Camp. The path leading to the Center was a little dangerous, but the coworkers and I took care of it before I came back down.

## Our Lord's Righteous Judgment

The Lord said He would come as the King when He comes back to this world. And He said, "All the

nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left." And the Lord who is the King says to the righteous on His right hand, "*Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.*"

And when the righteous respond "Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?" the Lord answers, "*Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.*"

Then, He turned to those on the left and said,



*"Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me."* They also responded, "Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?" And the Lord answered, *"Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me. And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."*

As such, our Lord will come as the King in His second coming, and He will bring all of the nations together and discern whether each person is a sheep or a goat. The Lord said this after He grouped the sheep on His right and the goats on His left. The Lord told those on the right that they shall have the Kingdom of God and praised them for the good things they had done: *"For I was hungry and you*

*gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me."* And He spoke contrasting Words to the goats on His left.

Such praise was news to the righteous. So, they asked, "When did we do such a thing?" However, the sinners on the left also asked, "When didn't we do such thing?" The Lord said, "Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me, and inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me."

The righteous received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Let's see what those righteous people said to the Lord: *"Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?"* The Lord said those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit did



these things, but we are asking when we did these things. The righteous being dismayed suffered in a state of shock as they heard the Lord say the righteous did these things to Him in this world. But, we shall see why He said this if we look at the Lord's Word spiritually.

## **First, the Lord Said, “*For I Was Hungry and You Gave Me Food*”**

When did we give food to the Lord? The Lord said, “I was thirsty and you gave Me drink.” But we ask when we did such a thing. How great is the number of people who are suffering from hunger in this world when we look at this Word physically? We haven't given food to all those multitudes of people, but the Lord says that we have done as such. That's why we must first understand this spiritually. Of course we must understand this physically as well as spiritually.

The Lord said, *“I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.”* You and I who have received the remission of sin make books that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit and give them to the people all over the world. Of course there are many places that we have not yet reached. Those who have accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit through us will share it with the people in those places we have not yet reached. That means that we gave the bread of life to the Lord's people, to the people who have the image of God, to all the humanity throughout the world. When we serve the gospel, we consequently give food to people when their spirit is in hunger. We gave drink when people were thirsty for God's Word.

As people live in the midst of sin, how hungry and thirsty, how naked and devoid of righteousness are they, and how they live with moaning as they are sick



and imprisoned by sin? The born-again righteous only shared the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We who became the righteous have done nothing but share the gospel through books and electronic books. But, the Lord says to us that we have taken care of all hungry people well. Because what we do consequentially is done to all the people who have the likeness of the image of God, the work of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit consequently has had the effect of taking care of the souls when they were hungry, sick, imprisoned, and thirsty. Like the people who are on the right hand of the Lord, the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit give the water of life to the people who have the likeness of the image of God when they were thirsty. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we gave food when they were hungry and we gave them the eternal Word of life. But the work we do happened to be the work done to God because we did the precious work for the people who have the likeness of the image of God.

The righteous shall preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who are imprisoned by sin. There is not a way for all the people in the world to resolve their thirst without the help of the righteous and there is not a way for those who are imprisoned to receive salvation all by themselves. Who will pay the bail and lift out the sinners who are covered with sin from the prison? Only the righteous that are of the gospel of the water and the Spirit are enabled. Only the righteous, clothed with the power of God the Father and the power of the gospel that has been fulfilled by Jesus Christ, can lift out those who are imprisoned. That is the work of those who are on the right hand of the Lord as mentioned in today's passage. The work performed through the righteous is the work they did to the Lord.

Spiritually, we really do give a lot of food to so many people. We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit really provide a lot of spiritual food to those before God. God really wants all the souls to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit,



the true Word of God, and receive the remission of sin in their hearts and receive true peace in their hearts. But, who are the people that preach such a true Word of God. Now, people who preach God's Word as it is are a rarity. There aren't any other people who do this work besides the righteous. Only the righteous believers are doing the work of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the lost people.

## We Must Not Allow Deceitful Persons to Stand at the Pulpit of the God's Church

When I watch the Christian broadcasting these days, I often see so called famous preachers preaching the Word. But when I look at their sermon content, it is truly pitiful. They insist on their own thinking that in turn contradicts God's will without hesitation and coerce the audience to say "Amen."

For example, if they preached with today's

Scripture passage, they would say "Care for the poor and be generous in doing good works in the flesh. Then you will be considered a sheep and enter the eternal life when the Lord returns. Say amen if you believe." I could understand the fact that they preach that way because they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But, there is not even one phrase of the Truth that I can learn from them even if I hear it over and over again. I mean that there isn't even one phrase that we, the righteous, could accept and say "Amen" to the sermon content they preach. They really say a lot and they are considered famous. But they don't have the true Word that the souls, the spiritually hungry and thirsty for God's Word because of the sin in their hearts, can hear and resolve their spiritual problem, have the souls dwell in peace, and fatten such souls.

They sometimes preach with the premise, "I am not saying that everything I say is correct." Because they are not sure of the God's Word, they are manipulating it to develop their logic with an escape



route for the theologically contradicting points. But, why does the preacher say it if he does not have the conviction that what he is saying is correct? A preacher should not say, "I am not saying that everything I say is correct." Rather, a preacher should have faith that "The Word I preach now is the Truth because it is God's Word." The Apostle Paul always said what he believed based on the premise that goes, "*And since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, 'I believed and therefore I spoke.' We also believe, and therefore speak*" (2 Corinthians 4:13). That's the sermon that embodies the attributes of God's servant.

If what a person utters is not perfectly true, why does he say it to the audience? Is this a comedy? There is a preacher who is popular these days, and he says that he is doing comedy within the Christianity because there is comedy in the world, but not in Christianity. At times, a funny story is necessary. Those who preach God's Word should say funny things a little bit to spice it up, but they should speak

with faith when they speak about the spiritual things.

Aren't all the people in the world suffering from thirst spiritually because they have not heard the Truth from God's Word? Their hearts are imprisoned by sin, their hearts are sick, their hearts are hurt from sin, their hearts are naked within the midst of the curse of sin because they have not been clothed with the righteousness of God, and they are still in a hungry and famished state. But if we are God's servants and if we are the righteous that have been clothed with God's grace prior to them, we should give something to those starving people, and that something is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have.

## **The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is in the Hearts of the Righteous**

That's the reason we distribute that gospel to people in books and electronic books. Through that,



we help them resolve the problem of sin in their soul forever. Our books that we share contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So the books free people from the sins of the world, lift them out from the prison of sin, give satisfaction to the empty hearts, comfort the hearts that were in fear, enrich the souls, make their faith grow, show them the way to receive eternal life, and help them live a righteous life as the righteous before God. The righteous did as such. To whom did the righteous do this? The righteous did these things to all the people in the world who are in the image and likeness of God.

All people are beings who are made in the image and likeness of God. Humans who have the likeness of the image of God are different from the other creatures. It says that on the sixth day, God formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. At that time, God said, *“Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness.”* Here, God said, “We,” not “I.” To be precise, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit said,

*“Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness.”* That’s how all the people were made in the likeness and image of God.

Therefore, all the people have the likeness of the image of God. All the people are like this. All things of the world are here for a while and they cannot but turn to nonexistence when their life spans come to an end, but all the righteous people are beings that live forever like God. That’s the reason we say, “The person has returned,” when someone dies. A human being who lives forever has left his physical body in this world and the soul has returned before God forever. That’s why all the good works we do physically and spiritually are done to God. Why? It is because all human beings are in the likeness and image of God.

A person that is in the likeness and image of God has been created as an eternal being like God. Hence, man dreams of the future. He dreams about the eternal world. That means a person lives with the dream of the eternal life, the eternal future, the



eternal life after death because the human being lives forever like God. This is true for all the righteous people. All the people are beings that dream of living the eternal life in the Kingdom of Heaven. As God lives eternally, the humans also live eternally. God has breathed life into the man's nostrils. This means that God has breathed His Spirit into man. That's how man became a being that does not die forever. That's why our physical body may die, but our spirit never dies.

Whether we did good work for them physically or lifted them out of sin by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them and had their souls receive God's spiritual blessing, all these blessings come from God. Therefore, when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people, we do it to God. That's the reason He said, "*Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me, and inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.*"

We feel really fortunate and satisfied as we look at

today's Scripture passage. The Lord will come to this world as the King of kings, the Lord of the judgment, and He will gather together all the nations before His throne and distinguish whether each person is a lamb or a goat. Then He will say to the righteous on His right hand, "*Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world,*" but to the sinners on His left hand He will say, "*Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.*"

## **God Told the Righteous to Inherit His Kingdom**

Do you feel the reality of how great it is to have the Kingdom of God? The righteous people who have had a lot of real estate in this world will understand this Word. Those who have had something worthwhile know such joy, but those who have not experienced such instances do not feel the



reality of such an overwhelming blessing and just receive it nonchalantly when God tells them to inherit the Kingdom of God. So, that's why a person whose household was a big landowner would understand what it means to inherit the Kingdom of God.

It means that the Lord has given the Kingdom of God to the righteous as an inheritance. The work of the righteous is done to the people who are in the likeness and image of God. We are caring for the people who are in the likeness and image of God by preaching to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit when they are spiritually hungry, naked, thirsty, sick, and imprisoned. You and I are sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them and all such work is actually caring for the naked, sick, and imprisoned people. We the righteous do these works diligently with faith.

You and I who have received the remission of sin are really working hard and distributing the written materials, and sometimes we wonder fleshly in our hearts when this work will be finished and how much

longer we have to do this righteous work. But we cannot stop this precious work until the day of our Lord's return. It is because we are spiritually lifting up the people who are in the likeness and image of God out of the prison that's locked them up, healing their spiritual sickness, feed those who are spiritually hungry, and clothe the spiritually naked with the righteousness of salvation. Please remember the fact that we are doing such a precious work of God.

We must understand how important the work of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world is and that God is pleased with this work. This is the end times. There really are many disasters breaking out. The end is drawing near for all humanity, and the Lord said such disasters would break out at the time the Lord comes back to this world. Therefore, we diligently serve the Lord's gospel as much as we are able until the last catastrophe manifests. It would be a great blessing if we understand God's will and serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to the Lord's pleasure.



We serve the Lord's righteousness with the understanding in our hearts of the things the Lord is pleased with, and serving the Lord with the understanding of His will is truly a great blessing. That is much different from doing the Lord's work with one's own diligence without knowing the Lord's will.

We preach this gospel to the people who are in the likeness and image of God. The blessed people that God approves are you and I who are doing these works. That's the reason why we can't sit back idly and say we have finished all of God's work. It seems as if there is no end to God's work. We may wonder how much more of God's work we have to do, but we can't stop until the moment we go before God. That's why we can't follow the desires of our flesh. Why? Because we have to do the work of saving the people who are in the likeness and image of God from sin, the work of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We do this work with faith because the work we do is done to God and it is the work God has entrusted to us. We are doing well

with this magnificent work before God. Are we, or aren't we? We are really doing an amazing amount of God's work.

I have a little wish as we begin the additional construction of the Injae Discipleship Training Center. From every one inch of space, I want to create a space that is ten times that. I want to prepare many things and then turn them over to my fellow believers. You and I have the Holy Spirit in our hearts in the same manner. Therefore, we the righteous must always try to do God's work even more. That's why we are now building a house for the believers to stay in the future. Behind the kitchen of the Center, there is an empty lot where a container box is located I couldn't bear to look at it on rainy days because it was so filthy. But we are doing an engineering work to expand the unoccupied ground there because I think our brothers and sisters can play soccer even on rainy days without getting wet if we arrange the ground well. Then the grounds area would be utilized fully by the believers, and



therefore, it will be used for the benefit of the gospel.

We have also arranged and paved the entrance road to the Injae Discipleship Training Center. This was good because I invited some pastors and we did the Lord's work together. After finishing the work, I think I could understand the passage, "And God saw that it was good" after God created the man as well as the universe and everything in it. It looked even better after we brought together our strength to do God's work. As we work continuously for this, we feel so good when we see all the coworkers around the world serve the Lord with their own money. I mean we want to do even more work.

We preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people through our books, that is, through literature ministry. And when we also distribute the electronic books throughout the world, the spiritually sick, the naked and hungry, and the spiritual strangers are welcomed by Jesus, and their hearts become righteous after receiving salvation, and they become the children of God and receive spiritual and material

blessings. We are doing these precious things for the people who are in the likeness and image of God. Preaching the Lord's gospel and serving is so precious that we absolutely can't stop doing this. We will do the Lord's work even more.

Do you want to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more? Or, don't you want to preach the gospel any more? You do want to evangelize. All the people with the Spirit in their hearts have this desire. God gives blessings to such people and says they will inherit the Kingdom of God.

Therefore, I know that those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have been doing a truly blessed work. Therefore, even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day (2 Corinthians 4:16). My spirit is always youthful. I will live a youthful life until the day of the Lord's coming because I feel young due to the Holy Spirit in my heart. That's why I don't ever get worn-out. And if we oil and polish and tighten the outward man, it also gains renewed



strength. It's good enough to use vigorously. I am telling you that the work of serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit is truly a blessing.

The Lord said to those on the left, “*Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.*” When we look at this, it may seem the Lord is too coldhearted and just. But, that’s why I love the Lord. It would be frustrating if the Lord said the same good things to the one who has received salvation and to the one who has not. Regardless of what we think, I believe the Lord is unambiguous as black and white.

## Lord’s Word to Those on the Left

The Lord said to the sinners on His left, “*Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did*

*not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.*” This is exactly the opposite of His praise for the righteous. The Lord said to the righteous, “You have done all the good work to me. So you deserve to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven.” But, He said to those on the left, “Did you care for me when I was imprisoned? Did you look after me when I was sick? Did you clothe me when I was naked? Did you give me food when I didn’t have anything to eat? Did you welcome me when I was a stranger?”

They then objected to the Lord saying, “When did we not do such things? When did we see you hungry, thirsty, naked, sick and imprisoned and a stranger and did not provide for you?” The Lord praised the righteous and bestowed praise and accolades, but He cursed those on the left. The Lord said, “Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.” This means that when we aren’t doing good things for the people who are in the likeness and image of God



materially and spiritually then it is the same as not doing to God. Therefore, it is appropriate for the righteous to inherit the Kingdom of God while it is appropriate for those of you on the left hand side to enter the hell fire prepared for the devil. The righteous enter into eternal life, and these sinners will go away into everlasting punishment.

Prior to this Scripture passage, Matthew 25:1-13 illustrates the parable of the ten virgins, while the parable of the talents follows in verses 14-30. In Matthew chapter 25, the Lord tells us who will enter the Heaven and who will not, and we have to understand why the Lord has told us this and learn from it.

In the parable of the ten virgins, the Lord accepted only the ones who waited for the Lord with the lamp along with the oil, but He did not accept those who waited for Him with just the lamp. In the parable of the talents, the master entrusted five talents, two talents, and one talent to each servant as he left for a long journey. When he came back, the one who had

received five talents and the one who had received two talents each made a profit of five talents and two talents each. But the servant who received one talent buried it under ground until the Lord came back and then gave back the talent to the master when he came back. Therefore, even that one talent was taken away from him and he was kicked out to a dark place outside.

The thing the Lord is saying consistently in Matthew chapter 25 is that when the Lord comes as the Lord of the judgment, the Lord will separate those who will enter the eternal life and those who will be thrown into the eternal punishment. Today's Scripture passage, the parable of the sheep and the goat, also illustrates that the Lord will come to this world as the status of the King of kings and separate the righteous to His right hand side and the sinners on his left hand side. It is saying that the Lord will praise the righteous for all the things they have done in this world, and rebuke and punish the sinners for the things they have not done to the souls in this world.



Here, we have some things we need to reexamine before we move on. Let's take a look at it. At that time, the Lord said He will gather together all the nations before Him and check and determine each person like a shepherd separating sheep from the goats, and put the sheep on His right and the goats on His left. He divided them into two groups. And then the Lord said to the righteous on His right side and praised them, "When I was hungry, thirsty, sick, and in prison, you came and fed me and clothed me and cared for me in everything." But, the Lord said to those on the left, "When I was hungry, thirsty, sick, and imprisoned, you did not care for me at all." He said the things they did not do to those who are in the likeness and image of God were in fact not done to the Lord.

Then, who are those people that didn't do any good to the Lord? There are some who go back to the world to live for themselves because they do not want to serve the gospel in the Church even after they had believed in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit. Such people drain the energy away from us who serve the gospel with all our strength. There are more than a few like them.

From one standpoint, those who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit may be able to serve the people physically. But they cannot truly serve the souls spiritually. The Lord will decide whether they will be on the right side or the left side. But, one thing clear is that the Lord looks at our serving in spirit not the physical acts we did. The Lord God said, "*Do not look at his appearance or at his physical stature, because I have refused him. For the LORD does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart*" (*1 Samuel 16:7*). He frequently says that He doesn't judge by one's external appearance.

We may think that anyone could help the estranged and a poor neighbor physically. But the Lord looks at everything in a spiritual perspective. When those who claim to have received the remission of sin do not unite themselves with God's



Church and go out into the world, they start living for their own flesh from that point on and cannot live for another person's salvation. They can never preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to other people. When they do at times preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to other people, it is difficult for those people to receive the remission of sin, and if one in a thousand actually does receive the remission of sin, they are not able to nurture those souls.

When the Lord comes back and holds the throne of judgment, those on the left of the throne will be cursed. Those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have to reconsider this once again too. Because the Lord said, "Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me," and because the work of serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit belongs to the Lord, it is a precious and blessed work, a work worthy of praise from God. But a person who did not have any interest in the other people who are in the likeness and image of God and lived only for

himself, such a person consequently belongs to the group on the left. The final decision is to be determined by God. It is said here that those who do not work hard for the salvation of the others' souls, the spiritual salvation, belong to the left side.

Let me illustrate this with another example. You and I are human beings, not God. Why am I saying something so obvious? I am saying that I am also a human being just like you and I also want to eat delicious food and live joyfully and happily. If I cared for my flesh only, I could also design my life very gloriously and brightly too. But when I looked at God's Word after meeting the Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I realized that the life of living for my own flesh is not appropriate before the Lord and I would belong to the left if I didn't follow the Lord's righteousness with faith. Even though I clearly received the remission of sin, I want you to know that I will belong to the left side if I live just for myself.

I know very well that Christian theologians



throughout the world do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Actually, even after the Reformation, there wasn't anybody who knew and believed or preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the true gospel. At the least I haven't met such people or heard of them and I haven't found any such book as well. As far as I know, there wasn't anybody who knew or talked about the gospel of the water and the Spirit or wrote about it after the Patristic Age.

When I say such a thing, there are some who get very perturbed and argue against it, "Who are you? Are you saying that everyone except you is wrong?" I am just a human being. But one thing is clear that the Lord has shed light on me to recognize the true and biblical gospel out of His love. What I am saying is that how can I not serve the gospel when I came to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In fleshly thinking, I think it would be good if there would be others who preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit besides you and I. But, as far as I know now, it

is true that the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Early Church preached as the true gospel had been totally exterminated in this world. Therefore, we searched websites all over the world if there were any one who believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But we couldn't find any evidence or trace of such a believer. If there is anyone who knew of the gospel of the water and the Spirit before 1990, please send him to me. I say this wishing for such person, not the other way around. But there isn't such a person and that's why our responsibility is greater. That's why I confirm in my heart even now, thinking, "I and our fellow workers and believers must preach this gospel with our life on the line."

I can't disobey the Lord's will when I know what the Lord's will is. It says that the servants who do not do the work even though they know the truth will receive a greater punishment. I could have been a person belonging on the left. But, I tried to follow the Lord's will even though I have shortcomings, and I am grasping the Lord's Word and following the Lord



with faith step by step like Abraham. There is nothing else to do. I have followed the Lord's will by confirming it in His Word. It's nothing special. I asked the Lord what the passage is about and the Lord taught me what it meant, and I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Word and the entire God's Word and I followed the Lord little by little, step by step. I did so until now and I will continue to do so in the future.

But, even among us, there are many who have left the Church for their own fleshly life even though they claim to have received the remission of sin. But, let's say that on the final day, the Lord comes to this world and judges the sheep and the goats. Will you be on the right or the left? Where would the Lord place those who never lived for the gospel and did not join in the work of preaching the gospel even after they were born again? Of course, the Lord says those on the right have done all good things for the physical and spiritual salvation of the people. It is recorded that they saved them spiritually and

physically. And it is recorded that those on the left did not save them spiritually. We could think about this. Where would they belong if they did not save them spiritually?

The Lord says this for those on the left to hear. And even if they were born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will become people who belong to the left if they don't live for the evangelization of this gospel, and if they do not join their hearts to live for the gospel in the strength that God gives even though they have shortcomings. They don't even share the gospel to the people who are in the likeness and image of God. It doesn't matter if they occasionally did evangelize. They cannot keep their faith without God's Church.

If you have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is no way you can live for yourself only. I also need you who are members of God's Church. I need you. I could preach only if you are in the Church. How could I preach by myself with no one else in the Church? If



God doesn't have a church, where would you be able to maintain your faith without listening to God's Word? Suppose you go out to the world and don't return to God's Church. And if you don't come to Church even though today is Sunday, and you don't come for one month, two months, or even three months continuously, and don't hear the Word, do you think you could maintain your faith like that? And can you do God's work? It's not that you don't, but you can't.

That's why the Lord calls those on the right hand side of the Lord's throne as "Come, you blessed of My Father." The Lord called those on the right the blessed, and even in our thinking, we who are preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit are blessed people. Truly, we are the blessed people before God. Do you believe in this truth? All the ministers, brothers, sisters, and coworkers in our country and abroad are all blessed people before God. The point I want to get across to you today is exactly that.

There are many businesses going bankrupt these days. But the spiritual work we are doing can't go out of business. That's why I am saying that those who serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit now are the blessed. That's because God has blessed us physically and spiritually. It is very good for you to do the work of serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this age.

I am not asking you to do better. I am just saying that we should believe in the fact that we are doing the blessed work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world and that we should run the last race with all our strength. Can you say amen to that? Then, you can share the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people who don't know it until the day of the Lord's coming in this world. ☐



## It Is Our Duty to Preach the Gospel

< Matthew 25:31-46 >

“When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on His right hand, ‘Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was

naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.’ Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.’ Then He will also say to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.’ Then they also will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord,



**when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You? Then He will answer them, saying, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.’ And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”**

The Lord will come someday without fail. This world will be destroyed at the time that God has decided, and a new world will come. Even if you think that this can be said by anyone, I say it again. It is clear that the Lord will come in His time. When He comes, He will speak to us just as it is written in today's Scripture passage.

U.S. President George Bush announced, “In the future, I will bring back many U.S. forces that are stationed overseas for the profit of the

nation.” This means that he will keep his hands off of affairs that have no relationship to U.S. interests. The United States is the biggest superpower that controls the world. The real circumstances now are that no country can look bad to the U.S. because its words are loaded with power. Saying that he will bring many soldiers home means that America will not put its hands in affairs that are not beneficial to America and its people. Put differently, the U.S. will strongly deal with countries that challenge and oppose it, but besides that, it will not take part in problems of no interest and attention to itself. Aren't there internal wars or regional conflicts that develop in small nations? This means that the United States will not participate much in the wars that arise in those countries but will devote its strength to international relations that are related to its national interest.

If that happens, what will happen to this



world? Will a lot of wars arise or not? Of course a lot of wars will arise. American citizens want the same thing. And the fact that such desire has arisen in the heart of the U.S. president is God beginning to show the signs that will arise in the last days as recorded in the Bible. It is previewing a lot of wars where “nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.” If the U.S. takes its hands off of other nations and withdraws its forces, “nation will rise up against nation, kingdom against kingdom,” and many wars will break out, such as border clashes and economic and religious conflicts.

Since the U.S. is still taking part in international relations in Northeast Asia (including our own country), wars don’t break out in this area and peace is maintained. The U.S. has played a large role. However, it says in the Bible that wars will arise in various places, and “nation will rise up against nation, kingdom

against kingdom.” If America has that kind of a strong position against every conflicting issue, I believe many wars will arise. No matter what, the time is coming in the last days when wars and confusion will arise everywhere in the world, and through this, everyone will fall into terrible circumstances. Under the assumption that the last day will come soon, we must spread the gospel.

In Matthew 25, the Lord spoke about many parts. He talked about everything: the signs of His coming, the state of this world before He comes, the state of the universe, how we must deal with things while having the proper kind of faith, and how all of God’s servants and saints must work faithfully with faith and the talents that God gave them. If we look at what is written in Matthew 25, we can all know the conclusion of the earth that God has planned.



## Our Lord Will Discern People When He Comes to This Earth in the Last Days

If we look at today's Scripture passage of Matthew 25:31-36, the Lord is speaking of the events that will transpire when He comes to this earth with His angels. After this world is ruined and there is extreme tribulation and the event of the rapture, the Lord will come; He said that when He comes, He will sit on the throne of His glory. It is written, *"He will sit on the throne of His glory. All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left."*

At that time, the Lord will say to those sitting on His right hand, *"Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."* This means

that the Lord accurately divides and judges those who will receive blessings and those who will receive curses. He says to those on His right hand, "Inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Isn't this Kingdom that is prepared Heaven? And there is a place prepared for the wicked; it is hell. Hell is a place different from the Kingdom prepared for the people of God, and it is a place where no one should want to go. It is obvious that there is a blessed Kingdom and a cursed one when we see the words in verse 41: *"Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.'*"

As shepherds separate their sheep and the goats, the Lord said that He, too, would separate people when He comes to this earth. The Lord told those on His right hand to inherit the Kingdom prepared for them. Therefore, the



people of God or, in other words, those who have received the remission of their sins, are people who will receive blessings and inherit that Kingdom prepared for them before God.

The Lord said to those on His right hand, “*I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.*” However, those who will receive blessings (the righteous or the sheep) doubted. In verse 37, those who will be blessed asked the Lord, “Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?” Then, the Lord said, “*Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.*” Here when it says, “sheep,” it is speaking of the righteous and people who have no sin by having received the remission of their sins, and when it speaks of

cursed people and “goats,” it is speaking of sinners. The Lord said, “When I was hungry, you gave Me food, and when I was thirsty, you gave Me drink,” and several other things, but when did we do that, and what is He speaking of? The Lord is approving our spiritual labor by describing it in physical terms.

Then, what does the Lord mean by saying, “When I was hungry and had nothing to eat, you gave me food”? There are many people searching for God in this world, and there are many souls that seek to listen to the Word of God and receive the remission of their sins. When these people were starving because they did not have the spiritual nourishment of the Word of God, the righteous nourished them by spreading the gospel, which is God’s Word, to them, saved them from sin, and therefore they received salvation through hearing the Word of God and were filled by it. The Lord said those things. If



you want to know what the righteous should accomplish on this earth, it is giving food to people. “Food” is referring to spiritual nourishment. Spreading the Word of the Bible that God gave is giving nourishment to people. These words in the Bible have been recorded as text, but they are essential to people’s souls. These words in the Bible are the souls’ nourishment. In other words, the Word of God is food that people must eat daily. Therefore, those who have not received the remission of their sins receive salvation, are filled, and their souls receive abundance because the righteous who have received the remission of their sins feed them spiritual nourishment. This is what that means.

## The Righteous Fill Spiritually Hungry and Thirsty People by Giving Them the Bread of Life

*“I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.”* As the righteous properly work on this earth, they are actually giving life’s nourishment to the spiritually hungry and thirsty and filling them. In other words, the righteous feed people groaning because of sin so that they are not thirsty and hungry again by spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them and having their hearts cleansed through faith. This is what the people of God do. We who are righteous must do the work of also helping those people who have



gone astray, lost their way, and therefore are wandering about by spreading the gospel of salvation that is from Jesus Christ to them. When they are spiritually naked or, in other words, when their righteousness is all broken and they have nothing to be proud of, we have to clothe them in God's righteousness.

Therefore, the Lord spoke of the work that we who are righteous should do for the souls while living on this earth. By us spreading to souls the fact that He eliminated all of the sins of the world and that He took charge of all of mankind's sins, they wear the garment of salvation and righteousness and can stand firmly before God and live without shame. When people's souls were sick, we also treated them through the Word of God. When they were in jail, too, we went to them; caring for others, nourishing them, and treating their illnesses are things that the righteous must do.

God told those doing these things to inherit His Kingdom. Sometimes people also take these words and think that they will receive rewards and remuneration for caring for people physically. But it says in today's Scripture passage in verse 40: "*And the King will answer and say unto them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.'*" In these words, "one of the least of these My brethren," it isn't talking about physical brethren; it is referring to spiritual brethren. We who have received the remission of our sins through the water and the Spirit are spreading the gospel of salvation to many people in this world and feeding spiritual bread to them so that they may receive the remission of their sins and be healed of the wounds of their hearts. We are doing these things for these people in the world who are looking for God and want to receive the remission of their



sins by accepting the Word in awe. All the people of the world are sheep that have lost their way; we are spreading the Word of Truth and the Word of life to them. Therefore, we help these people to eat the nourishment of life and be filled, receive salvation from sin, wear the clothing of righteousness, enter the Church, receive God's protection, and through receiving His special intervention in the Church, stand firmly on this earth.

The Lord said, "*It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life*" (John 6:63). The Word of God is not related to the flesh. If today's Scripture passage was really about physically taking care of people, we who are righteous might not even be able to do the labor of physical relief as well as sinners. People who have not been born again are active in sending rice and clothes to our brothers in North Korea,

and they are involved in several kinds of service to society; are there people like that among us the righteous? Have any among you sent clothes and rice to North Korea? We haven't sent either to them. But we will send our books to them when it becomes possible. If you want to look at it from a physical perspective, it is impossible for us to receive the Kingdom of God as a reward. That is ridiculous.

So, why do those people give physical aid to others? The reason is in order to receive physical help themselves when they need it. Or, they think such activities would be counted as their merits when they stand before God. The Catholic Church gives a lot of help to vagabonds and the lame. The Catholic Church is the place that does the most of that work. Looking at it from that angle, when have the righteous gone to them and helped, fed, clothed, and sheltered them? Brothers and sisters, have we done a lot of that?



Looking at it like that, God would have said to those who did that work well, “You are they who will receive rewards.”

But the people who will inherit the Kingdom of God and receive blessings are not that kind of people. On the contrary, they are among the group of people that, after hearing reproof from the Lord that they had not done so, ask, “When did we not do so?” The Bible cannot be understood by reading just one verse. If one intends to properly understand the Word of God, he must hold to the will of God that penetrates the whole Bible; he must look at the Old and New Testaments, he must look at the context before and after, and he must know the intent of the heart of Jesus Christ who said those words. If he looks at it that way, it is clear that today’s Scripture passage isn’t talking with a focus on the flesh. Of course, it isn’t saying that we should not physically care for other people. When it

says, “I was in prison and you came to Me,” it can also mean that the saints cared for one another when they suffered hardships.

What do the righteous do until the Lord comes to this earth? They do the work of clothing the naked and nourishing the hungry. This is the work that we are doing right now. In other words, we spread the gospel, spiritually nourish people, pray for them, share fellowship with them, and lead them. The Lord told us to do this work and said that we should do that work. The sheep in today’s Scripture passage are you and I, the born-again.

## **In the Past, We Were Also Hungry Spirits**

You and I were also that kind of people in the past. Weren’t you hungry spirits? It’s a fact that



we were hungry spirits. We really didn't know where to go and were wandering on a precipitous mountain. All of us were people who had entered the forest of religion and were wandering about. We are people who were born on this earth, didn't know where to go, and lived recklessly, and we were people who couldn't be spiritually nourished, were always thirsty, had really empty hearts, and were hungry.

We were people with nothing. There is a Korean rice cracker that's empty on the inside; we were people like that. There was nothing in our souls. We didn't have Jesus Christ, the words that He spoke, Truth, or anything. We were people who lived while following blindly where our flesh led, what it saw, and what it thought. Only madness was in our hearts. We were people who could do nothing but die. We were people who were dying because we really had nothing to eat for our spirits, people who would suffer

destruction after living as strangers in this world, and people who couldn't wear the garment of righteousness and were always tormented in sin. You and I were people living with those kinds of difficulties.

But Jesus Christ came to this earth, received His baptism, took charge of all of the sins of the world, and died on the Cross thus paying for us. He took charge of all of your and my sins. Thus, He saved you and me from the sins of the world. We became the people of God by faith in that Truth. And people who have received the remission of their sins continuously do the work of filling the stomachs of the hungry, giving refreshment to the thirsty, receiving people who have become strangers, clothing the naked, caring for the sick, and visiting those in prison until the Lord comes. We who are the righteous do this work. God continues this work now through the righteous.



When the Lord comes at the last day, He will bring back to life all of the people who have lived on the earth. He also will gather all the nations and divide them into two sides as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats. He will divide all of them to the right side and to the left and impartially judge them. He said to those on His right hand to inherit the Kingdom of God. Telling them to inherit the Kingdom prepared for them is giving them Heaven. Why? Since we received salvation and did these worthwhile works while we lived on this earth, God cannot but give us His Kingdom. He cannot but give a reward to His people who are standing at His right hand.

## We Live the Life of the Righteous that Gives Spiritual Nourishment to the Hungry until the End

And it is the duty of the righteous to do this kind of work while living on this earth. The duty of the righteous is to spread the gospel to nourish the lives of those who are starving and thirsting for spiritual nourishment, suffering destruction, and going to hell. It is the will of God that the righteous having done this work should inherit the Kingdom of God, and He will surely do that. This world will end sometime and everyone will someday come to stand before God. The righteous will stand before God after having done this work, and will come to receive the reward related to having done this work. That's what these words mean.

We would like it more if the Lord came



quickly. But if we think about it again, it doesn't matter to us when He comes. Since He will definitely come at the end, it doesn't matter when He comes. We merely have to clearly know what our duty is and then do it. I believe that this is the duty of the righteous. Besides, what kind of expectation or hope can there be in a world that is being ruined? The only thing for us to do is to do our best to carry on the duty we must do. It suffices to calculate in advance what rewards the Lord will give us, think of what we have to do, and wisely do it. I think that it suffices for us to faithfully do what we have to do, properly think of what we should think, and meet the Lord after doing what we should do.

Brothers and sisters, we are spreading the gospel to the whole world. This work is what we have to do. Giving drink to the thirsty and food to the hungry is spreading the gospel to the whole world. According to the information

reported by the United States Central Intelligence Agency, there are 271 nations, dependent areas, and other entities. In them, how many hungry people do you think there are? We have currently spread our book to most of the nations and self-governing entities. Through the words of the gospel that we spread, they are being filled and receiving salvation. They ask us to send them other books besides the ones we sent them if there are any.

What are you and I doing? What do the righteous do until the Lord comes? The Lord will say to us, "*Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.*" There are a lot of people in the whole world who are still looking for God. We are doing the work of spreading the gospel to them. Is there anything for us the righteous to do besides feeding them the nourishment of life by preaching the Word of God? There is nothing else besides this. We are



here for this, and if we do it diligently, when the Lord comes, He will praise us as nice and loyal servants, allow us to stand in the ranks of those who will receive rewards, and give us blessings. God gives us blessings, and it suffices for us to inherit the Kingdom prepared for us when He tells us to.

The work that we the righteous do is the work of feeding with the nourishment of life (the gospel of Truth) and saving people who are spiritually starving, naked, cannot help but go to hell, and who cannot become righteous even if they want to. This is the work that God determined and that He does for everyone in the world through you and me who have first received the remission of sin. We are doing this work by putting our hearts into the work that God does. Everywhere in the world needs us to do that work. The righteous people are always doing this work of sharing food. The ministers

and workers of our Mission make money by running some businesses and serve the gospel with the money. Isn't this the work to feed, clothe, and fatten the people of God eventually? You and I are living for that.

## **The Life That the Holy Spirit in You and Me Demands**

What does the Spirit in your and my hearts demand of us? Does He tell us to eat and live well? If we live like that, the Spirit is uncomfortable and He raises the warning bell to our souls that we are like pigs who are happy to just eat. But how would He feel if we spread the Word to souls, serve the gospel with the money we have made through our hard working, associate with them, pray for them, help them be born again of water and the Holy Spirit, and help



them live well? Since the Spirit supports us by saying “you’re doing well,” we follow suit and are happy. Even if it is physically difficult, it is not spiritually difficult. Aren’t you the same? That is what the Spirit does. It is not what you and I are doing; the Holy Spirit inside us, God’s Spirit, is doing it. Since we have God’s Spirit, we can gladly do that work.

Since we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have become the children of God, and since we are the children of God and the righteous, we are doing righteous work. We are helping everyone to be clothed in the garment of salvation by spreading the gospel of salvation that is the nourishment of life. And we are caring for them and leading them even in difficult times. These things are all in our lives. God gave this to us, and we are doing it. Some may do this work not knowing that this is the duty of the righteous; if they know this fact, they will be able to do it

more clearly and surely. That is the way it is. The Lord said, *“It is more blessed to give than to receive”* (*Acts 20:35*). We the righteous are overanxious because we want to share what is good. It almost seems crazy.

Let’s apply today’s Scripture passage physically for a second. Then, it is right to share food and clothes with the needy. People in the Catholic Church physically give materials to the poor and care for them, but honestly speaking, those things are actually done for themselves. “If I take good care of this person, God will give me a reward and save me even if I am insufficient. And He will let me go to Heaven.” They have that kind of heart and they do that work in order to obtain salvation. But what are we like? We have already obtained salvation. Even though we have already obtained salvation, we are doing good will to others. We are not doing that work in order to receive salvation. Are we doing this



for us? No. So, who is it done for? It is done for others. It is all done for others. Are you the same or not? We're the same. Are brothers and sisters spreading the gospel, working hard to earn money, and doing the work of God in union with what the Church has done for them? No. They are all done for other people. Even if they are people who really deserve to go to hell a million times, the work that we do for those souls is because the Holy Spirit in your and my hearts has given us that desire. That is what I believe. That is the way it is.

We are now doing this work thanks to the Spirit. Since we have received the remission of our sins and are doing this work, in the future we can receive the Kingdom of God prepared for us. We have already done a lot of this work. There are also many times that we faint because we get exhausted while doing these things. There are also times when we say, "Not only can I not

share it with people, but I, too, will die now."

But God said to us, "What is the duty of the righteous? It is to take care of the others spiritually." So, we the righteous are doing the work of spiritually nourishing souls and spiritually caring for them. The righteous will inherit the Kingdom prepared for them. The righteous including you and me do this work until they inherit the Kingdom prepared for them. But if there is anyone among the righteous who does not do the work of feeding and clothing souls, abandons receiving the reward of the righteous and only lives for the selfish part of himself then he will be excluded.

The parable of the talent is written before today's Scripture passage, and we have to keep in mind the words about the person who received one talent. The person who received one talent and returned one talent as it was has nothing to do with God. Since he lived and did everything



only for himself, he hid God's gospel in the ground. He buried the gospel only in his heart and never showed it or shared it with others. What will happen to that kind of person? God will take away even what such a person has now, and send him to the cursed place with the hypocrites.

This talent refers to everyone's individual abilities. We have abilities that God gave to each of us individually. In regards to taking the abilities that God has given us and using them in the work of sharing nourishment for souls, it doesn't matter if we gave support from the back, stood in the front, or were in the middle; as long as we united our hearts with the Church and did that work then we will receive the same reward. But the person here who received one talent didn't do that. What did he do? This person hid the gospel in his heart after he received it and ended there. And he had nothing else to do with

it. There is nothing that this person did to work for the gospel or do the work of righteousness. He devoted all of his energy to his own work only, lived and ate well himself, and died. He is a person who obviously accepted the gospel, but he made a huge mistake: He lived only for himself. The Lord said that this kind of person would be appointed his portion with the hypocrites.

On the other hand, people who are united with the Church and lived for other souls stand in the ranks of those who will receive blessings. These people did the work of sharing the nourishment of life with people who did not have eternal life, clothing them in the garments of salvation, leading them by the Word if they were lacking even after putting onto them the garments of salvation, and helping them obtain strength amongst difficulties and live righteous lives. Therefore, God told these people to inherit the



Kingdom prepared for them. A person who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and is born again cannot live only for himself if he does not have his own conscience seared with a hot iron before God. If you have genuinely believed in this gospel and have been born again, you are the righteous, and the people who cannot help but live for other people are the righteous.

We do not say like the slogans of moral rearmament movements or social reformation movements, “Let’s live for others” or “Let’s work this way. It’s the right thing.” Spiritual work doesn’t progress if one starts that kind of campaign. Since the Spirit is in your and my hearts and we have received noble things before God, it suffices for us to live following the desire that arises to live for people who have not been able to receive the remission of their sins. God has already fulfilled everything in order for those people to receive salvation because He loves

their souls. God gave us hearts that say, “God already saved those souls so that they could receive salvation if they just believe when we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. It suffices for us to just spread the Truth to them and for them to just believe.” Therefore, we do so. It isn’t that we are compelled to do it because someone suggested it saying, “Let’s do it.” We are actually rendering good deeds. Doing so is proper.

So the person in the parable of the talents who received one talent is odd. That kind of person is an odd kind in which one may not even exist among 100 people who have received the remission of sin. This kind of person is one that God deals with specially. He records such people in a special register and treats them specially. “You hid the talent that I gave you in the ground. When the time comes, I will make an accounting.” When the time comes and the Lord



sits on His throne and makes an accounting, they will be cast into eternal hell. I don't think that there are very many people like that among them who have been born again through the water and the Spirit.

It is not right for a righteous person to live only for himself, throw away the gospel after being tricked by Satan, or not to pursue the purpose of his life in proclaiming the gospel. It is proper to unite ones heart with the work that the Church does even if one is insufficient. However, there are some people who have wicked intentions and slander and kick against the Church. It is obvious that those people will be judged at the last day. That kind of person may not even be one among a hundred of those who have received the remission of sin, but I think it would be nice if there wasn't even one.

## **Everything Done for the Gospel and the Other Souls Is Ultimately Done to the Lord**

The people who inherit the Kingdom prepared for them in today's Scripture passage are not people who lived for their own profit. They took care of other people when they were naked and had nothing to eat. When did you and I care for all of the people in the whole world? When did we take food and give it to people who had none? So the righteous here asked the question: *"Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give you drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see you sick, or in prison, and come to You?"*

The Lord said to them that asked, *"Inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My*



*brethren, you did it to Me.*" We spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the world. There are many people in this world who are low and wretched and there are many who have no hope and no power. Among them, those who accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit revealed in the Word of God that we spread to them receive salvation. Thus, they become the people of God and your and my brothers and sisters. They also inherit with us the Kingdom of God that He prepared and become the people of God who will go and live there.

So, what is it like? So, we have done the work of nourishing all of the people in the whole world. It is work done to people, but our Lord said that the work done to people is the work done to Him. Why? God harbored a clear purpose for mankind and created this universe and us humans. Since His purpose is to make all people His children in Jesus Christ and give them

the blessings of eternal life in Heaven, we are the ones who have received such blessings and live the lives that match God's purpose toward us. Therefore, we are becoming blessed people who inherit the Kingdom prepared for us even before the foundation of the world.

Our spreading the gospel to all of the people in the world who are low, humble, and sorrowing is done to the Lord. What I have done to you was done to the Lord, and what you are doing to the Church is being done to Him. Ultimately, things done for the gospel and for the other souls are done to whom? They are done to the Lord. Just as rendering loyalty to a company is work done for the president of that company, things done for the Church and the saints are things done for God. Is it that way or not? It is that way. Going to a company, making a plan and faithfully doing the work is work done for the company, and to whom is work done to the company done to?



Aren't they done to the owner of the company? Just like that, everything we do is done to the Lord.

So you and I inherit that Kingdom. The Lord gives us who have done such work the Kingdom prepared for us. He called it the Kingdom prepared for us. If we prepared a gift or something, we would call it a gift we prepared for someone. Just as a certain millionaire in this world may develop an island, make it beautiful for his beloved, and give it to her, the Lord made the Kingdom of Heaven for His children and gives it to them when the time comes. That is the Kingdom prepared for them. The Lord said He would give us the Kingdom prepared for us. So, the Kingdom prepared for us refers to the Kingdom where everything has been prepared.

## The Born Again and Those Not Born Again Will Not Receive the Same Reward

Where will we go when this earth is ruined? There is no other place in this universe where people are living besides this earth. Some people say that there are aliens. There are also a lot of preachers who believe in the existence of aliens. That means that on another planet in this universe, there is another form of intelligent life other than mankind. Even though I have never traveled around the universe, I know that is not a correct faith. Jesus Christ was born on this earth. Therefore, besides life on this earth, there is nothing. God made His plan for this earth and then made the earth. That's what I believe.

When this earth is ruined, God will establish a new Kingdom, but that Kingdom of God is



different in concept from the nations on this earth. The Lord's Kingdom is one established in Heaven. In other words, the Lord picks a special star and lets the people of God live there. He said that when this earth is scorched, this earth and everything in it will become new and He will let us who are the righteous live there for a thousand years. That is the Millennial Kingdom. He also said that, after a thousand years, the first heaven and earth will pass away and He will give us a new heaven and a new earth that are prepared for us (Revelation 21:1). He will make a new world; God will give His children the Kingdom prepared for them to live. We will inherit the Kingdom prepared for us. We are people who will inherit the Kingdom prepared for us even when this world is ruined. You and I are all like that and the blessed people who will inherit the Kingdom prepared for us because we have been born again through the water and the Spirit.

But there are people who are not like this. In Matthew 25: 41-43, it says, *"To those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.'*" They also asked the Lord some questions. "Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?" Then, the Lord said, *"Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me. And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."*

People who have not received salvation do not know. They are spiritual blind men. Cover your eyes for a moment. If you cover your eyes, you



can't see anything. If you cover your eyes with just one sheet of paper, you can't see anything. If you cover your eyes with just one band-aid, you can't see anything.

It seems as though the difference between faith that lets souls be born again and the faith that makes people blind is really small, but the results are enormous. Since people don't know about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they can't receive salvation, they groan under sin, and therefore, they ultimately cannot serve the Lord. We are people with opened eyes because we know what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is and believe in it. Since we have already received the blessing of eternal life freely from the Lord, we freely share it with others, and since the Lord has made us laborers, we do the work of planting the seed of the gospel even if it is hard. We think we will reap a lot at the harvest and must now plant a lot of seeds of the gospel. Since

this kind of life is a life that puts us in line with the purpose of God, we receive blessings from the Lord.

The places people will enter are different according to their faith. The Lord said to those who have not been born again, "Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Even in Christianity, there are countless numbers of children of the Devil. Among those who profess to be servants of God, most are not servants of God but are servants of the Devil. In other words, it is not an exaggeration to even say that Christianity is full of servants of the Devil and people who follow their words. These people are not proud of God's righteousness but are instead proud of their own, and they are merely people who have chosen Christianity among many religions they could have chosen. These people enter the everlasting fire prepared for them.



There are people who say, “There is no hell.” Jehovah’s Witnesses say, “There is no hell. Hell in Hebrew is ‘sheol’ and in Greek ‘hades,’ but those words merely mean grave. It is also referred to as ‘Gehenna,’ but Gehenna is a word that originally pointed to the Valley of Hinnom, a place where trash and dead animals were placed and burned.” Is this teaching from the Word of God? Is there any single line that God spoke falsely in the Bible? But to put it clearly, there is hell. The Lord said in Mark 9 that hell is a place where even the worm does not die and the fire is not quenched (Mark 9:48). And He said He would “gather the wheat into His barn; but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire.” There is clearly a place of Heaven and a place of hell. There is clearly a place where hell exists.

So he who truly lived for the Lord on this earth will inherit the Kingdom prepared for him, and he who did not live for the Lord will receive

the curse of everlasting fire prepared for him. We humans will all receive rewards before God when we die, but the born again and those who are not born again will not receive the same reward. Also, the reward of those who have been born again and live for the Lord united with the Church even though they are insufficient and the reward of those who do not unite with the Church cannot be the same. He who boycotts the gospel receives a reward, but it is the reward of everlasting fire. On the other hand, the person who believes in the true gospel and lives by faith receives the Kingdom of God as a reward. The Lord said, *“And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”* That means that the righteous enter into eternal life.

Brothers and sisters, do you know what eternal life is? It is never dying but living forever. Eternal life doesn’t get sick, doesn’t wither,



doesn't become weak, gets better and better, and is a life that never dies. Eternal life refers to enjoying riches and happiness while living eternally like God who made us. Endless punishment refers to hell. The place where one receives eternal punishment refers to hell.

It doesn't matter to us even if something happens to this earth someday. The duty that we the righteous have to do is feeding souls with nourishment, clothing them, and caring for them. Where do we do that?" We do that work to the whole world. This is the duty that the righteous must do. Do you understand? The righteous never people just give physical nourishment to others. It is true that the righteous have to also physically care for the righteous. But what the Lord really wants is for them to work for the gospel and unite together to spread it. God gave us the righteous the Kingdom prepared for us as a gift. Do you believe it? Yes. You and I receive

the Kingdom prepared for us.

Brothers and sisters, it is hard, isn't it? I, too, know that it is hard for you and that you are working hard. But all of the things that you are doing are God's work. You must know that God acknowledges you doing His work and gives you the Kingdom prepared for you as a gift, and you must live in that hope. In the future, the condition of the world will become difficult to the point that people who are not born again will worry about how they will live, but there are happy people who live sufficiently blessed lives in grace. You, the saints in God's Church all over the country, all of the people of God scattered all over the world, and I are those happy people.

There are some newly born-again saints in the Church. While they dwell in the Church, they will experience how much of a difference there is between the life of a person who has received salvation and the life of one who hasn't. You will



really experience the things of which you have only heard. People who have genuinely received salvation are happy for the end to come. But a person who hasn't received salvation will fear the end coming. That is because the closer the end comes, the closer the day will come that they go into eternal punishment or, in other words, the everlasting fire. The day that sinners enter fire is approaching closer everyday.

## **Let's All Unite to Work for the Gospel and Receive the Same Reward**

Brothers and sisters, let's be of good cheer and work. A CEO in our country said, "The world is vast, and there is a lot to do." The famous CEO who made this wise saying failed to make payments and was ruined, but we are not like him. You and I do God's work with His things.

We do work as servants of the Tabernacle.

Brothers and sisters, I believe that many people will receive salvation in the future. If one person receives salvation out of all of the souls in the whole world, that person gets 200 or 300 copies of our books and shares them with others. So, as one person is born again by reading one of our books, he bears 200 or 300 times as many magnificent fruits. In this manner, the Lord spreads the gospel to the whole world. By giving everyone the opportunity to be born again, He brings back the people who will come back before God, let's everyone who will listen to the gospel hear it, and saves them. God does this work through us, and it is hard for us who do it, but if we endure just a little longer, you and I will inherit the Kingdom of God.

Brothers and sisters, let's all unite to work for the gospel and receive the same reward. Let's concentrate our efforts on this and work a little



more. The more books that come out in the future then the more people become nourished. There are many people around you, too, who are worthy of being nourished.

If everyone works with all of their might with their God-given parts and serves the Lord, the Spirit in our hearts is then glad. It isn't something to just complain about as being hard; it's good for us to share fellowship with one another and care for one another when there are hardships. Then, we come to work for the gospel until the day that the Lord comes, come to follow Him, and ultimately come to stand in the ranks of those who will receive blessings.

Let's live that way. Hallelujah! ☤



# CHAPTER

---

# 26



Contents



## Give an Alabaster Flask of Fragrant Oil to the Lord

< Matthew 26:1-29 >

“Now it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, that He said to His disciples, ‘You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.’ Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and plotted to take Jesus by trickery and kill Him. But they said, ‘Now during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people.’ And when Jesus was in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, a woman came to Him having an alabaster flask of very costly fragrant oil, and

she poured it on His head as He sat at the table. But when His disciples saw it, they were indignant, saying, ‘Why this waste? For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and given to the poor.’ But when Jesus was aware of it, He said to them, ‘Why do you trouble the woman? For she has done a good work for Me. For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always. For in pouring this fragrant oil on My body, she did it for My burial. Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.’ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests and said, ‘What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?’ And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver. So from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him. Now on the first day of the Feast of the



**Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, ‘Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?’ And He said, ‘Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, ‘My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.’’’ So the disciples did as Judas had directed them; and they prepared the Passover. When evening had come, He sat down with the twelve. Now as they were eating, He said, ‘Assuredly I say to you, one of you will betray Me.’ And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, ‘Lord, is it I?’ He answered and said, ‘He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.’ Then Judas,**

**who was betraying Him, answered and said, ‘Rabbi, is it I?’ He said to him, ‘You have said it.’ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, ‘Take, eat; this is My body.’ Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, ‘Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.’’’**

Jesus Christ knew everything about what he is going to encounter in the future. So, He said to His disciples, “I will be delivered up to the chief priests to be crucified.” When the Passover was near, the chief priests and the religious leaders of



Israel assembled at the Temple and plotted to kill Him. The Passover for the Israelites was the great festive day of celebrating the event that they had escaped from Egypt. As the criminals are released from prison under amnesty in our country at the national holiday such as Independence Day, at that time of Israel, there was a custom of releasing a criminal in such a great festive day like Passover. On the other hand, there might be a custom of executing heinous criminals openly as well. Because of such a custom, the chief priests tried to kill Jesus during Passover. Jesus knew that plot beforehand. So, Jesus said to His disciples, "I will be sold to the people during Passover as the sacrificial Lamb."

When Jesus was in Bethany with His disciples at the house of Simon the leper, a woman came to Him having an alabaster flask of very costly fragrant oil, and she poured it on Jesus' head

while He was taking His meal. Jesus stayed still. At this time, that oil is like a perfume from France, which is considered as the best. The woman poured on the head of Jesus unsparingly the fragrant oil, which sent forth so strong a scent that it was spreading all over the room in no time. Perhaps, the oil flowed down along the hair of Jesus. The fragrance of the oil would be full in the room and make people be stifled.

While Jesus stayed still, the faces of Jesus' disciples were flushed because of anger. The disciples scolded that woman saying, "*Why this waste? For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and given to the poor.*" The disciples thought that the woman was surely crazy when they saw her pouring the costly fragrant oil on Jesus' head. While she poured an alabaster flask of fragrant oil, which wet the face of Jesus and flowed down to His neck, Jesus stayed still, however, His disciples were indignant. Rather,



Jesus said to His disciples who were indignant, “*Why do you trouble the woman? For she has done a good work for Me. For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always. For in pouring this fragrant oil on My body, she did it for My burial. Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.*”

This woman knew that Jesus would soon pass away. She knew that Jesus would die on the Cross taking all our sins and saving mankind, thus she prepared His burial. Usually, if a man dies, he becomes smelly. However, he does not smell bad after having the fragrant oil poured on the body. This was the manner of burial by the Jews. So, this woman poured the fragrant oil onto Jesus and she was spoken well of by Him. The mind of the woman corresponded with the mind of Jesus Christ. Jesus said that He would be

betrayed and sold by the people on the Passover. Consequently, this woman came at that time and poured the fragrant oil on His head. In fact, the woman wanted the good news, which proclaimed Jesus would save her and all mankind from sins by receiving His baptism and dying on the Cross, to be preached to all people. So, she poured the fragrant oil on His head with such a grateful heart. Because this woman had done all of this to serve the gospel, Jesus said, “Wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.”

Here, another man, Judas is mentioned. He is one of the twelve disciples of Jesus, but went to the chief priests and sold Jesus for thirty pieces of silver after this affair. He said to the chief priests, “How much are you willing to give me if I deliver my teacher whom you ask for?” “We will give you thirty pieces of silver.” “Deal! It is



Jesus whom I kiss when you arrive.” Judas received thirty pieces of silver at that place and returned. Wouldn’t our Lord know that? Our Lord is God. He knew everything about when and how He was going to die. Assuredly, the Lord knew what Judas would do in the future.

Jesus said to His disciples, “Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him to prepare the table for Me, for I want to eat the Passover food there.” When the disciples said to the man as Jesus had directed, that man prepared the bread and the wine of Passover and invited Jesus and His disciples. While eating there, Jesus said, “One of you will betray Me.” The disciples fell into great anxiety. They were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, “Lord, is it I?” Then, Jesus said, “He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me.” It was Judas who was holding the bread with Jesus at that very moment. So, Judas said, “Is it I?” and

Jesus said to him, “You have said it.” How definite word it is? Judas already plotted to betray Jesus and received money for that. Now, if the Passover would come, he was going to sell Jesus, but Jesus knew everything already. Even Jesus said directly that “It is you who is going to betray Me,” but Judas pretended till the end that he knew nothing about it. Because Jesus knew even his wickedness, He said, “It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.”

We must know that there are people who do the spiritual things of serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and there are people who betray Jesus like Judas. Intentionally or unintentionally, people tend to be divided into two groups: “Am I going to satisfy my desires of the flesh by betraying Jesus? Or am I going to preach the gospel of Jesus?” Which group do you belong to? Are you one of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, preach this



gospel, and save the souls? Or are you one of those who betray Jesus? In fact, we must ponder on these things.

There are many people like Judas who betrayed Jesus. Not only Judas, but there are also many people who would have not been born. There are the chief priests and the religious leaders who do the spiritual life being not born again, and there are people who betray Jesus like Judas who sold Jesus for thirty pieces of silver. My beloved saints, there are people in the world who betray Jesus and people who serve and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Man cannot help but to belong in either of these groups, but people who are not born again is likely in the position of selling Jesus. At this age, there has been so many ways of selling Jesus. Many religious leaders write books and sell them not knowing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit or become rich by raking in money

under the pretext of the name of Jesus.

For example, a certain famous Christian leader preaches once at the Christian Broadcasting Center saying, "I am going to help the poor by establishing a mission foundation, then I should have about one hundred thousand square meters of land and about ten thousand square meters of buildings." Then among the audiences, persons who really want to serve the Lord like this woman of Bethany would say, "I will donate my land." Then this religious leader's mind becomes pleased and preaches the next time, "I prayed before God and somebody gave me one hundred thousand square meters of land." And now, he openly says, "I received one hundred thousand square meters of land but I cannot build the building because I do not have money for that. I wish somebody to offer for that." If one clamors like that at the Christian Broadcasting Center, people who wish to serve Jesus offer the money



so he can build the building. That religious leader feels so pleased receiving even that money and administers the huge foundation by his name.

My fellow believers, such is just selling Jesus. Let us, the born again, think once more. Are you still betraying Jesus after being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Or are you serving the gospel of Jesus? Though we the born-again cannot sell Jesus openly, but it is somehow possible for us to try to live for our flesh and for ourselves as Judas tried to live well in flesh with thirty pieces of silver.

We, the born-again, are standing at the crossroad whether to live for the flesh or to live serving the gospel. Sometimes, even after being born again, we are prone to think fleshly, "How can my body live well?" However, out of such confusion, we come to realize that serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith is the happiest life. If we remember the woman who

has broken an alabaster flask of fragrant oil to serve the gospel, we should be ashamed. This woman offered all her possessions reserved for her marriage to serve the gospel. Usually, the Israelite women prepared the fragrant oil for the capital of the marriage. Therefore, this alabaster flask of fragrant oil was her capital for marriage.

This woman did not have something in particular to serve the gospel, so she gave all her capital for marriage to the Lord. Basically, the faith of this woman has a great difference from that of Judas. While Judas got thirty pieces of silver by betraying Jesus, but this woman lost all her possessions. People are worried how they can live after being redeemed. It would be good if there were a secret way to live well in body and spirit, but there is no such secret in serving the gospel. So, the born-again righteous people encounter the problem of whether they live for the flesh or spread the gospel. They are afflicted



within this problem.

There will come a moment for us to decide what to do with our lives after being saved by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, there is nothing for us to worry about how to live the rest of our lives. Just like the life of the woman who poured the fragrant oil for the business of Jesus' gospel, life of giving everything for the gospel is the happiest and the most blessed one. As the fragrance of the fragrant oil spread all over the room, it is the most blessed life to let the gospel of the water and the Spirit spread all over the world making it possible for all the people receive the remission of sins. You and I have to choose whether to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit by giving everything we have or to live only for our flesh.

Are you willing to choose the life of taking advantage of Jesus to live well in the flesh not

offering anything before God with the thought, "I will be a penniless person if I give everything I have and live wholly for the gospel. I must not do that"? However, the outcome of that kind of life is obvious. My fellow believers, you would know better how to live rightly. This woman poured all the fragrant oil on Jesus, then could this woman marry or not? She could marry. As the Lord said, "One who wants to die for Me will live and the one who wants to live will die," the Lord takes responsibility for the people who offer their everything for Him. I can conclude on the ground that I have been living until now that many of my co-workers have lived prosperously when they wished to die, but those who wished to live have ended up dying. Those who said, "Damn, I don't want to serve the Lord," have surely died. However, those who faithfully served the Lord saying, "I will serve the Lord even though I would perish on the way," lived



very well. Therefore, the answer of how should we live is obvious.

We must follow the way she has done for the Lord whenever we come across the crossroads. We do not meet such a crossroad once in our lifetime. Our minds are suffering from these crossroads everyday. For we are not dayflies, in our lifetime, we have to make up our minds on how to live again and again. That is why we have to deliberate seriously on what is right. And we have to teach people what kind of life is right for them to make a right decision. People cannot make a definite decision by themselves when nobody guides them.

It is proper for us, the children of God who are born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to live a life as the woman of Bethany. Though it is not much to offer all we have, it is the faith of the people serving the gospel that we willingly yearn to give all that we have if the

Lord wants. It is necessary for those people who serve the gospel of the water and the spirit to have the thought that, "I will give everything if the Lord wants," and those who serve the gospel with that thought are the ones who have determined their mind. Those who serve the gospel are the ones who have determined their minds. And if we live serving this gospel in the Lord, He supplies our necessities and blesses us abundantly in His time. Similarly, serving the Lord is just like living our whole lives giving and receiving together with the Lord as a pitcher and as a catcher gives and receives the ball in a baseball game.

In today's Scripture passage, all that she did to Jesus was proper to be pleased. We have to believe that her deeds were proper, and we must have the faith of believing that it is right to give everything we have if the Lord wishes. After receiving the remission of sins, I have been



standing at the crossroads wondering whether to serve the gospel while doing some business or to serve the gospel wholly. Actually, I was penniless at that time. So, after being born again, I was seriously worried about whether to live like this or to live like that. I really had a hard time until I set my mind to serve the gospel wholly. I know it is also really hard for you to make the right decision. However, now, the Lord wants us to give our body, mind and thought before than any other materials. Our Lord wants us to have faith in Him, and He wishes us to follow Him by faith.

The Lord wants to deal with the problems in our hearts, and this Scripture passage also mentions such in context, saying, “There is a woman like this and there is Judas Iscariot. Judas betrayed Me and this woman served Me. Who is right?”

“This woman is right.”

“What about you then? Are you the one like Judas or the one like the woman?”

“I do not betray or sell the Lord.”

“Well, you may not sell Me intentionally, but do you serve Me as your Lord or not? Do you want the gospel to be spread by giving all of yourself? Or, do you just want to be redeemed and live only for your flesh regardless of whether the gospel is preached or not? What about you?” The Lord asks us saying, “What about you? Think about it. What would you do if you encountered the same situation to pick and choose and follow between these two? Would you choose Judas or this woman? What would you do?”

Even as we think a hundred times again, we choose to be like this woman. We Christians must live to spread the gospel. Because the woman has poured the fragrant oil, the room was full of the scent. As the Lord said, “Wherever



this gospel is preached, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her,” it is too right to pour out our lives to spread the gospel. Paul said, “*Whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God*” (*1 Corinthians 10:31*). So it is right for us to live spreading the gospel of the water and the spirit all over the world whether we are office workers, businessmen, or the ones who wholly serve the gospel. It means to say that all the people who received the remission of sins must live this way.

As Judas, who did not receive the remission of sins and did not actually believe in the Lord, betrayed our Lord, those who are not born again betray Jesus until now. There are so many people who satisfy their reputation, authority, or desires of the flesh by betraying Jesus. Those who deal in real estate, build church buildings, get honor, and buy a car by selling Jesus will regret this later saying, ‘It would have been good if I had

not been born.’” Rather, if they are just lay believers, it is easy for them to return to God confessing, “I am truly a sinner. Jesus, I would like to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” However, the leaders cannot do that easily because they are bound by their own reputations. So, the elders or the pastors cannot receive the remission of sins, while the lay believers do receive the remission of sins. It is really unfortunate that one cannot receive the remission of sins for he cannot cast his reputation away.

In a lot of occasions, Christian leaders in the world cannot answer properly when I ask, “Do you know the meaning of the name, Jesus?” Do you know the meaning of “Christ”? Numerous Christians do not know the meaning of the name, Jesus Christ. Probably, however it is not exact, 98% of the Christians all over the world do not know even the meaning of Jesus’ name though



they profess to believe in Him. Do you know what it means? The meaning of “Jesus” is “the One who saves His people from their sins,” and the meaning of “Christ” is “the One who was anointed.”

Then, we should know who are anointed. In the Old Testament, kings, priests, and the prophets were anointed. Therefore, Jesus is Christ who had taken over these three offices. Jesus has taken over all these three duties as the Prophet who tells us how to believe in order to receive the remission of sins; as the High Priest who has blotted out all the sins of mankind; and as the King who has the utmost power and authority. And He has saved us by offering His own body for us as the Lamb of God. That is why we call the Lord, “Lord Jesus.” There are ample possibilities for the people to receive the remission of sins when they fully know just the meaning of the name, “Jesus.” However, those

who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit ignoring the meaning of His name say, “What’s the deal that He became a priest? So what’s new that He became a king?”

My fellow believers, man cannot receive the remission of sins without casting away his own reputations, thoughts of flesh, righteousness, or lusts. No matter how honorable one might be as a talented pastor or a Doctor of Divinity, he has to humble himself before the Lord first. “Isn’t it too rude to ask the meaning of the name of Jesus while I am a Doctor of Divinity?” If he does not know even the meaning of the name Jesus Christ while he is a minister with a doctorate in theology, this means that he has not received the remission of sins. Therefore, he has to lower his mind and turn around from his wrong faith to receive the remission of sins.

If one has received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit, that person should make up his mind to live for the work of spreading this gospel all over the world. If he is not interested with the spreading of the gospel even after he was redeemed, but only think, "That kind of work is not related with me but it is the work only for the ministers," then, that person has nothing to do with the Lord.

The Lord came to this world and cleansed us from all our sins. He has given us His body as well as His blood. The Lord took and broke the bread and said, "*Take, eat; this is My body.*" And giving the cup, He said, "*Take, drink; for this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.*" I will save you by dying like this. I will make you sinless like this by the water and the blood. So, the Lord said, "*Take, eat, and drink My body and My blood.*" We have received the remission of sins by eating and drinking the body and the

blood of the Lord. Then, we have to propagate this "gospel of the flesh and the blood" to others. This is the purpose of life of a person who keeps the spiritual Passover.

Our Lord came by water and blood (1 John 5:4-8) And He told us to eat His flesh and blood. The Lord saved us by the water, the blood, and the Spirit. Whoever eats and drinks the flesh and blood of Jesus will be saved. Jesus came to this world, took upon Himself all our sins by receiving His baptism on His body, and received the judgment by shedding His blood on the Cross, this is what God Himself has done. God has allowed us to be born again by the water and the Spirit. We must know and believe in the work that the Lord saved us by the water and the Spirit. Saving us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and saving us from the judgment for the sins are all what God has done. Who did the works of cleansing all our



sins clearly and saving us from the judgment for those sins? All these are the works that have been fulfilled by God.

And our Lord said, "*I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom*" (Matthew 26:29). Jesus was very thirsty when He passed away on the Cross. At that time, people filled a sponge full of sour wine, put it on a reed, then the Lord had tasted it, He would not drink.

The Lord saved us by the water and the blood. He became a human being, took the sins of all mankind onto His body by receiving His baptism, and saved all mankind from being judged by offering His body and life vicariously on the Cross. The Lord has saved all of us.

Do we want Jesus' gospel of the water and the Spirit to be propagated, or don't we want that? It is a matter of choice whether we would offer ourselves to live only for our flesh after receiving

the remission of sins or for the propagation of the gospel all over the world. This is the core of what our Lord has said in today's Scripture passage. It teaches us the kind of life we are going to have. We cannot help but to choose between the two kinds of lives. There is no middle way. If you stay in the middle of them, you would say good-bye from the Church someday. There are many people who received the remission of sins in God's Church. However there are some people who say good-bye from the Church because they do not know the truth that the born-again have to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, or because they don't want to sacrifice themselves while living such a life.

If you are saved, how should you live? Those who are saved must go to the Church of the born-again. They must go to the Church of the born-again, listen to the Word of God, believe in the Word, and live for the righteousness of God. If



you want to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit after receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel, distance yourself from those people who are not born-again, come to God's Church, associate with the righteous, and spend much time in serving the gospel. However, some among you think, "Oh! How could I live this world in this way? Telling me to live this way is like telling me that I might fail. Surely, I will fail for not having the faith. Now, I must stop my life of faith because I have already been saved. I must stop the life of faith if I do not want to fail in this world." Such people are just following their own flesh, and are indifferent to the propagation of the gospel. Those who are not interested in the propagation of the gospel are not the ones who are saved in fact.

Jesus' disciples were indignant and rebuked the woman not knowing her intentions saying, "If you sold this and gave to the poor, how much

could you give this to them? By pouring that oil on Jesus, we could not properly take our meal, why are you doing this?" Who would not have the fiery characteristic among the twelve disciples of Jesus? Peter was hot tempered who really loved to interfere. James and John were probably of a fiery temperament when Jesus called them "the sons of thunder" (Mark 3:17) Therefore, they might express their indignation greatly to her. Quite probably, Philip who is fast in calculation or Matthew who was a previous tax collector might calculate the price of an alabaster flask of fragrant oil mentally. When Philip said, "That price would be more than 20,000 dollars" then, Judas with a dark heart might think, "Ouch, 20,000 dollars? Then it would be more than enough to support my family year round." Then, Jesus said to the disciples, "Why do you trouble the woman? She did it for My burial. This woman poured the oil on My



head for the propagation of the gospel. Wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her."

My fellow believers, do you know what does commemoration mean? If you go to Beijing in China, the picture of Mao Tse-tung is hanging on the Tienanmen Gate, and there is a monument at that square commemorating Mao Tse-tung. The Chinese government is trying to remember Mao Tse-tung's remarkable executive services continually through that monument and the picture.

How greatly was Jesus exalting what this woman had done? It also means that what she had done was such a great work that people all over the world must know. He tells us to estimate her life highly and remember the event that she offered everything she had to serve the gospel after being born again by believing in the gospel

of the water and the Spirit and being redeemed. Gospel propagation is really a great commemoration and contribution before God. The act of this woman, that she had offered her everything for the propagation of the gospel, was good enough to be exalted greatly because gospel propagation of the born-again is the most important business in their lives. Jesus told His disciples to commemorate what this woman had done. We also have to commemorate all the time what this woman has done. We must engrave the core of this woman's heart in our mind, give ourselves for serving and propagating the gospel everyday and we must not forget how greatly the Lord was pleased with that event.

Where do you want to devote your whole lives? We must give our lives to the Lord and live for this gospel propagation that proclaims that the Lord has saved us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must give our lives in



preaching the gospel after being saved, and we must live for this. Today's Scripture passage tells us to be righteous and we must keep this Word in our minds all the time. Nothing else can be the purpose of our lives.

Jesus said, "*For you have the poor with you always.*" Dear fellow believers, how many poor people are in this earth all the time? And how many people are there who wish to help the poor? How many poor people are there in this earth while so many people throw themselves into helping the poor? No matter how hard we try to help the poor, they will not be gone. This time, the whole world is helping North Korea. However, the poverty of North Korea will never be eradicated. God intentionally let the poor to be in this world. God let the poor to be like that because their minds can become poor when they are actually poor and they will believe in Jesus when their minds become poor.

Jesus said to us. "You have the poor with you always. They cannot escape from poverty even if you help them humanly. And it is not a proper thing to help them only in the flesh." However, Jesus' disciples seemed so good that they had a mind to do good thinking, "If the fragrant oil had been sold for much, we would have helped the poor very much." How nice a thought is this in the humanly aspect? However, Jesus rebuked them, saying, "Why do you trouble this woman when she did the right thing?" In spiritual perspective, this woman's deed was the virtuous work that was appropriate to be praised.

Dear fellow believers, we have to live for the propagation of the gospel. You must not think, "I will offer some materials for the gospel propagation if I live in affluence." The Lord says to us in the parable of a widow's two mites that one who serves the gospel in poverty is really a blessed one. The Lord says that it is really



virtuous that we live for the propagation of this gospel after being born again. Propagating the gospel over the world is hundreds and thousands of times more virtuous than helping poor people in Somalia with food and medicine. Gospel propagation is the most virtuous deed because it enables the souls to receive salvation.

We truly have to know which is the proper way of life, and we have to live with a clear demarcation line in our minds. We have to live having a clear conviction that preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the right thing for us to do. Though we live in our flesh, we have to have spiritual discernment, and we have to bear in our minds the clear and definite purpose of life: “How should we live? We have to live for the propagation of the gospel.” We cannot be double-minded men who are unstable in all our ways by following the flesh for a while and then following the Spirit and vice versa in

turn. God does not bless those who are double minded. Though we are truly insufficient, we have to fix our minds. We have to fix our minds to live for the gospel propagation like the woman who gave an alabaster flask of fragrant oil to the Lord. I do not literally mean to live for the gospel 100% in act. What I meant to say is for you to have a right faith. I admonish you to have the faith that “Preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit is right.”

Then, God gives you the eyes of faith, wisdom, and power to do the work of the Lord in His time even though the Church does not instruct you in what to do. The Lord said, *“Every scribe instructed concerning the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who brings out of his treasure things new and old”* (Matthew 13:52). We also have to serve the gospel well in due season managing the things entrusted to us as a wise steward serving the gospel of the water



and the Spirit. You and I must live for the gospel propagation all over the world.

My fellow believers, it is nothing to live virtuously in the flesh. It is hypocrisy in real life. It is the false virtue pretending to be the real one. It is right to participate in the work of saving the souls, being determined in the mind to live for the gospel, and living by the faith; but humanly virtue is nothing but a vain effort.

Jesus said to His disciples to commemorate what this woman had done, but His disciples did not understand Him at first. However, they all might realize the meaning after Jesus passed away, was resurrected in 3 days, and ascended to Heaven. The disciples of Jesus preached and taught the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world after this realization: "Oh! Living for the gospel after receiving the remission of sins is the right life." Probably, the disciples would have testified like this: "Once, when we

were eating with Jesus, a woman suddenly broke an alabaster flask of fragrant oil and poured it on the head of Jesus. So, we were so perplexed and said, 'What are you doing?' then Jesus said, 'Stay quiet.' We could not understand what His saying at that time, but we realize now that life of living for the spreading of the gospel is the righteous one." My fellow believers, If you do not live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is not just a matter of being rebuked but it is a wrong faith that makes you go to hell and be punished there.

My fellow believers let us not disgrace God. It is a disgrace to God for us not to live for the propagation of the gospel but to live for the flesh after receiving the remission of sins. Let us, the born-again of the water and the Spirit, not live only for our flesh but be a child of God, who, rather than disgrace Him, gives the glory to Him by propagating the gospel to the whole world. It



is because we are the light and the salt of this world no matter how severely the others may revile against us. If we, the born-again of the water and the Spirit, do not serve the gospel, this world will be corrupted. As the salt makes food to last a long time without being rotten, this world is not being decayed owing to us the righteous. And this world is still in the light because we are the light of the world.

My fellow believers let us live for the gospel remembering that we, the born-again of water and the Spirit, are the light and the salt of the world. We became the salt and the light as soon as we were delivered and we were destined to do the duty of the salt and the light for the world. We are the light of this dark world. We are the light preaching the gospel. We become the righteous, the light, and the salt not because our conduct is perfect, but we became the righteous automatically as soon as our sins blotted out by

believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we are the light itself, if we serve the gospel dwelling in God's Church and uniting with each other, the light comes to emanate from us.

The only thing for us, the born-again of the water and the Spirit, to do is to shed light on the people in this world. Preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit itself is shining the light to the people in the darkness. We must not live a life like Judas, but we must live a life like the woman who broke an alabaster flask of fragrant oil.

Halleluiah! ☩



## Carry Out the Precious Work of Serving the Lord

< Matthew 26:6-13 >

**“And when Jesus was in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, a woman came to Him having an alabaster flask of very costly fragrant oil, and she poured it on His head as He sat at the table. But when His disciples saw it, they were indignant, saying, ‘Why this waste? For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and given to the poor.’ But when Jesus was aware of it, He said to them, ‘Why do you trouble the woman? For she has done a good work for Me. For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always. For in pouring this fragrant oil on My body, she did it for My burial. Assuredly, I**

**say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.”**

Jesus said, “*Wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her.*” The reason why this woman poured fragrant oil on Jesus’ head was for Jesus burial. And, she served Jesus Christ by pouring the oil on His head being thankful for the Lord that He has taken on all the sins of the world through His baptism by coming to this earth and has saved all humankind from sins by dying vicariously on the Cross and being resurrected from the dead. This woman poured it on Jesus’ head by breaking open an alabaster flask of very costly fragrant oil. An alabaster flask of very precious fragrant oil was worth a great amount of money comparable to a wage



back then that a man in his prime would receive for having worked at someone's house for a year.

Having heard the news that Jesus was at the house of Simon the leper, this woman came to the house of Simon. Jesus was having a meal there at the time. Jews used to eat by lying down half way with their lower half of the body stretched out. Perhaps, Jesus was also eating by lying down comfortably half way. As He was eating and having conversations, the woman came into the room. Then, having moved toward and beside Jesus' head, she poured fragrant oil from an alabaster flask on His head.

Upon seeing this woman pouring fragrant oil from an alabaster flask on Jesus' head, one of the disciples came forth and said, "*Why this waste?*" According to the Gospel of John, the person who spoke such words was Judas Iscariot (John 12:4-6). He had said such words out of indignation because he was certain, "This woman is wasting

a precious fragrant oil on a useless deed" and because he was thinking that he who is responsible for the money box could have made good use of it if she had sold it for money and then donated the money.

However, far from showing indignation about the woman having poured the oil on His head, Jesus said the following. "This woman did it for the gospel. I will die through crucifixion, and thus, this woman had poured the fragrant oil on My body for the burial of My corpse after death," and also, Jesus went on to say about the woman, "Wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her" (Matthew 26:13).

In looking at what Jesus had said, it seems that the point of view of Jesus was far different from the point of view held by Jesus' disciples. One of Jesus' disciples viewed the act as being wasteful, saying, "Why this waste," but Jesus viewed it as



an act that is worthy of commemoration. Jesus viewed the act in such a way that this woman had poured the fragrant oil in advance for the burial of Jesus when His corpse would be cleansed thoroughly and sprinkled with fragrant oil after His death on the Cross. The oil this woman had poured on Jesus' head was the sort of oil that gives off an aroma, like a perfume. This woman had poured the aromatic oil on Jesus' head by breaking the large precious flask she had stored it in. Upon seeing that, Jesus said, "She has served the gospel. This woman has served the spreading of the gospel. It wasn't a waste."

To the indignant disciples, Jesus said, "*For the poor you have with you always, but Me you do not have always*" (*John 12:8*). The fact was that our Lord wasn't going to be with the disciples for always, but instead, He was soon about to get nailed to the Cross, die, be resurrected and rise up at the right-hand of the

throne of God the Father. Thus, He was to save all humankind.

In truth, the poor always stay around us. But, our Lord doesn't always stay with us. Put differently, serving the gospel is something that is worth hundreds and even thousands of times more than helping the poor. And, this gospel isn't something that one can serve always at any time. Rather, the Lord is saying that there is a time for serving the gospel. Thus, the Lord has said, "This woman having poured fragrant oil on My head was in service of the gospel. And, she has done a tremendously precious deed. You must do this work also, and as for those who do this deed, I will commemorate them."

Serving the Lord and the gospel after having received the remission of sin through faith in the Lord is a work that is tremendously rewarding and precious. It is a very precious work. Giving up oneself completely to the work of serving the



gospel is very precious, and while working in a society like this woman, serving the gospel with material things is also a very precious deed. The Lord said, "Those who have worked for the gospel and served the gospel in whatever possible way, God will commemorate them." In any case, our Lord is saying, "Those serving the gospel are people who are carrying out a very precious work. Also, such work is something worthy of commemoration by Me, and it is something that is worthy of being remembered for a long, long time."

We are also in service of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are putting all our efforts into the spreading of the gospel throughout the world. As its means, right now, we are distributing books all over the world from Korea and the United States. We have arranged it so that those who want to get the books can get them by requesting through the Internet. A phone

call came from Pastor Kim in the United States yesterday, and he said that books are now being shipped out at a very rapid pace. Thus, he said that before he comes back to Korea on July 15, he should have distributed all the books that we've sent to the United States. We will have to send over more books once again.

We are spreading the gospel all over the world through the literature ministry. This work of spreading the gospel through our literature ministry was possible because there were male and female servants of God as well as those, among us saints, who worship the Lord like the woman who had poured very precious fragrant oil from an alabaster flask on Jesus. The gospel spreads because there are such people, and whenever the gospel is preached, the fact is that the sacrifice of those who have served the gospel gets commemorated, just as it was said that the woman who had poured fragrant oil on the



Lord's head will be commemorated wherever the gospel is preached as it is written in the Bible.

A pastor for inmates of a certain penitentiary in Florida, US, asked us to send the books, so we sent them to him. And in a recent communication, people asked for at least tens of the books at a time, and after having read the books, they go on to send us the news that they were tremendously beneficial and good. Many people respond by saying, "In the past, I thought that the baptism of Jesus as well as the water baptism that we receive was just another ceremony, but now, I have come to realize that it wasn't just a ceremony but something so very deep in meaning. You are truly doing a precious work. All the works that The New Life Missionary does are truly so very precious." Also, through the books, many people have come to realize how Jesus had blotted out all their sins. Also, after starting to believe in this gospel, they

ask to be our coworkers who share the work of distributing the books with us, saying, "I will hand out the books, also. I want to share them with people. I cannot do a large amount of work at once, but I can hand out tens of books at a time, if now a few." In this way, the gospel is getting spread all over the world.

Whenever the gospel is preached, the Lord commemorates those who have served this gospel. He cheers us up, saying, "Because those who had believed in the gospel ahead of you have served the gospel as such, it was preached to you, and you have come to receive the remission of sin by having heard the gospel. The gospel is preached like this because there have been those who had served the Lord, like this woman." The gospel is preached because there are devoted saints and male and female servants like that. And, the Lord commemorates those who are doing His work and serving the gospel,



and He sees them as precious. Dear fellow believers, for the spreading of this gospel, there have been many saints like this precious woman. Now, this woman broke an alabaster jar and poured the fragrant oil on Jesus' head. But, it is equivalent in value as a year's worth of salary to a man. Something like this is never easy.

The gospel is actually preached all over the world. You make monetary offerings to the Lord, and also, our Churches throughout the country are making monetary offering intended for worldwide missionary work. We make promises to donate to the world mission twice a year. Then with those material offerings, God's Church translates our books into each and every language of the world, and by distributing those books to people throughout the world God's Church continues the work of spreading the gospel.

Whenever this gospel is preached, I think of

the woman who had poured such a precious fragrant oil on Jesus' head as well as those who are in service of the gospel by giving their all. Without their sacrifices, the gospel does not get preached. Because of their sacrifices, it is the case that the gospel gets spread. Just as a single wheat grain falls to the ground, dies, rots, sprouts, and bears fruit, the fact is that the gospel gets spread because someone has made a sacrifice for the gospel. The fact is that flowers of the gospel have blossomed and the gospel is getting spread all over the world because someone has made a sacrifice and served the Lord by giving up all that is precious to him.

The gospel does not spread just by saying: "I must preach the gospel. And, I must put in all my efforts into preaching the gospel. So, I just pray." Of course, we must pray for the preaching of the gospel, but the gospel gets spread because there actually has been someone's sacrifice. I believe



that this gospel is getting spread because someone like this woman has put forth material offerings for the gospel and because someone has sacrificed much for the gospel by putting up his life and youth. The gospel is preached all over the world in this manner.

I think we will be able to do much more work if we were to unite together even more this year and serve the gospel. Just this year alone, the gospel was witnessed in great amounts, and if we were to work for about two more years, I think the gospel will be introduced to almost all the countries. The gospel will by then be introduced to Europe.

The gospel is preached actually because there are those serving the gospel, and if it weren't for those serving the gospel, this gospel would not be preached. You were able to hear the gospel and receive the remission of sin because those before you have served this gospel, and thus

souls that have received the remission of sin still do exist these days. Whatever the case, the fact that this gospel is being preached all over the world is truly something to be thankful for and be happy about.

When we think about it, spreading the gospel all over the world is definitely not an easy work. Making booklets was very difficult as well. When I was making the first English volume of my Christian book series, people who haven't been born again said, "Hey! Do you think people will read them?" Then, they made commotions, scorned and ridiculed me rashly. Whether they did so or not, I just continued with the work, thinking in my heart, "So long as the gospel is preached to people, I will kneel before even those who haven't been born again even if their help is indispensable." Regardless of whom, so long as the person translates my Korean sermon book into English well, even if the person were



to act rude, I was willing to accept such behavior and to bow my head before that person if I was told to do so. That was how much I had wanted the spreading of the gospel. Looking at me being like that, one of my fellow ministers asked, "Dear pastor, as you go on publishing these books, if you bow your head before a person who hasn't even been born again, how will you cope when a time comes for you to suffer martyrdom?" To that minister, I said, "If the gospel can be spread by my crawling on the bare ground in trembles, I can crawl on the bare ground even before those who haven't been born again. It is something fundamentally different from martyrdom. Because it is something I would do in service of the gospel, I will face whatever mockery and I will pay whatever price."

We publish booklets in English, but as you well know, we were not fluent in English back

then. Though we know some English, the fact is that we know just a little in our own Korean style of expression. Therefore, we had the sentences smoothed out and fixed so that they are expressed in an American style. In any case, by having done so, we had published the first volume of the English version. Though it wasn't perfect, we had made it so that it would be good enough for people to read and to receive the remission of sin.

From the beginning, the book was distributed through an Internet based bookstore called Amazon.com. We had started off grand from the onset. Thus, the gospel is being witnessed all over the world right now. There is a Scripture passage that goes, "*Though your beginning was small, yet your latter end would increase abundantly*" (Job 8:7), but who would have believed at the beginning that it would really turn out this way? Who would have believed that the



gospel would be preached all over the world through these books? Everyone was half in doubt, even us, but the fact is that right now, the gospel is penetrating into almost all of the countries around the world.

Because God finds joy in this work, we had done the work with faith. And for this work, we had contributed a great amount of monetary offerings intended for literature ministry. Though I hadn't counted them all, I think we had made promises of a donation for literature ministry on more than 10 occasions. Even before you had come to this Church, we had made a promise of donation and had offered money according to the promise to purchase a copying machine at the time. That was the first step in our literature ministry.

Even when we were purchasing a copying machine, in order to purchase a low priced good quality one, we visited Yong-san Electronic

Street, a district where machines were sold at a low price. You cannot imagine how much we had looked around, visiting one store after another. Then, at a certain store, we were able to purchase a copying machine for only US\$ 600 in cash. Moreover, it was a product of Japan, which had a good reputation. And so, we bought it. We had bought the machine thinking that it was great, but we found out that the cost for copying a page was 40 won, which is equivalent to 4 cents in US currency. The fact was that even though the machine was inexpensive that the toners were too expensive. Japanese are like that. Japanese make a profit by selling machines at a low price then selling toners, which have to be replaced all the time, at a high price. Anyway, we had started off with that. At the time, there weren't that many saints in our Church, and there was practically nothing, but we had served the gospel by making promises of donation with a



purpose.

A certain sister had saved some money to be used for her marriage. But, as we had prayed everyday during worship services, "Please God, grant us the material needs so that we may carry on the literature ministry," she prayed so also. And soon, she began feeling inside her heart, repeatedly burdened by conscience, "I had saved several thousand dollars for my marriage, but shouldn't I offer them to God?" And she said that later on, she had put the money into the collection box. And so, with that we had carried on the work. Precious pocket money from brothers and sisters was gathered, and soon more than 100,000 dollars worth of money was then offered to the Lord, and with that, much work for the gospel was carried out consistently. Because people had offered donations to the Lord, we are able to print books like successfully right now. With all that money, we had printed books and

distributed them to those in need of the gospel all over the world for free. Thus, people throughout the world are receiving the remission of sin through our booklets, and even in other countries, we are distributing our books through our coworkers there.

Dear fellow believers, we are currently handing out books to people, and even though it might not seem great, many people have been receiving the remission of sin through these booklets and keeping their faith by reading them. They keep holding on to their faith by reading these booklets alone in their own home, not attending churches that haven't been born again, and then when a God's Church gets built near their home, they go to that Church. And there, they go on serving the Lord and keeping their faith. The books are fulfilling their purpose. Such instances are many.

A certain brethren in our Church said to me, in



his testimony of faith, "Dear pastor, as I am doing business, I sometimes get to have a doubt. 'Is it really true that so many of these people didn't get to receive the salvation? So long as they believe in Jesus, haven't they been saved?' I have these sorts of strange thoughts. Once a doubt enters my head, such thought begets other thoughts and soon I become confused. The faith that I have surely received the salvation itself becomes shaky. And so, when I go home, I always read the sermon books before I sleep. 'Yes, it is true. The Lord surely did save me like this.' Like so, I read the booklets once more and organize what is in my heart once more. Then, I go to sleep. Thus, I read the booklets everyday, whenever my heart gets swayed. I read the booklets and ruminate everyday and eventually, I cannot but say, 'Right. Surely, the Lord has saved me by the water and the Spirit.'"

Right now, you and I are spreading the gospel.

We go on spreading the gospel with our lips also. Thus, many people get to receive the remission of sin. But, it is the case that through booklets, a much greater number of people get to come in touch with the gospel and receive the remission of sin. There are those coming to the Church after having realized this gospel Truth and received the remission of sin through the booklets. But as for those who haven't yet been able to attend God's Church, with these booklets, they go on holding fast to their faith and are nurtured spiritually by solving many doubts within their own faith.

Right now, we are introducing the gospel to a 30-year-old Japanese woman named Itakaki Misao by giving her our booklet written in Japanese. Because she is a native of Japan, she is very beneficial in revising our booklets written in Japanese. And so, when our staff in charge of Japanese translation reads and revises the



booklets once more, a book that is of good quality will come out, and I think it will be of great help in preaching the gospel in Japan. Right now, through the booklets, the gospel is even being preached to the Korean descendants living in China. The fact of the matter is that the gospel is being spread in places where we cannot directly preach the gospel through literature ministries. Just like the woman who had poured the very costly fragrant oil from an alabaster flask, the work carried out by many saints who have served the Lord will be commemorated whenever the gospel is preached.

As we print and share books with people by offering donations before the Lord, they get to know the gospel through these booklets, receive the remission of sin, be spiritually raised, and grow up to be workers of God. Whenever such works of faith occur, the Lord remembers and commemorates those who have served the Lord.

“Yes. Your services and sacrifices have sprouted and borne fruits like so. Their receiving of the remission of sin is due to the fact that I have become their Savior by My coming to this earth, receiving My baptism, dying vicariously on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. But, because you have served this gospel, it is the case that people just like you get to receive the remission of sin in this day and age.” It means that the Lord will remember this in His heart. Because there are those who are devotedly serving the Lord and the gospel, the gospel gets spread all over the world, and the lost people of this day and age who are tormented and crushed by sins get saved from sins.

There are many kinds of good deeds in this world. There is so much need for workers in elderly homes, mother-and-child homes, welfare homes, and so on. Yet, a work that is more precious than such works is the work of



remembering and glorifying the Lord, that is, the work of serving this gospel. Whenever we let others know that the Lord has blotted out all our sins by coming to this earth, receiving His baptism, and dying on the Cross, the Lord remembers us as having served Him. The Lord remembers our spreading to others the work that the Lord has done after having come to this earth.

What happens when you drop a single drop of fragrant oil in a room? Doesn't the scent fill up the entire room and then also spread outside? God finds joy in this work of serving the gospel and commemorates it. I will not mention every single one, but the names of precious people who have truly served the Lord are many in our Church. Even now, there are many. There are many people who serve the Lord anonymously. Dear fellow believers, it is right that we serve the gospel like this. It is right for you to serve the

gospel after having received the remission of sin. This is the work that is truly precious, the work that receives recognition before God, and the work that we ought to do before the Lord.

The Lord said, "*For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always*" (*Matthew 26:11*). The poor will always be on this earth, and from the Lord's perspective, the work of helping them fleshly isn't a particularly precious work. But the fact is that the work of saving souls and then to have them receive the everlasting life in Heaven is most urgent and that as there is still an opportunity, instead of losing that opportunity, we must carry out the work of spreading the gospel. That is what is meant by "Me you do not have always with." Pouring fragrant oil on the Lord's head isn't something that we can do at anytime. It is something that we cannot do if we were to lose that timing. That is why the Apostle Paul had said to the saints of



Ephesus, as well as to all of us, “*Redeeming the time, because the days are evil*” (*Ephesians 5:16*). The Scripture passage, “redeeming the time,” has the meaning, “getting hold of opportunities.” We must get hold of all the opportunities to spread the gospel.

Dear fellow believers, it is right for the born-again to serve the Lord. It is right for me also to serve the Lord. Ever since I was born again, I have been serving the Lord, and all our ministers and workers have also been serving the Lord. As you may well know, our ministers and workers are actually serving the gospel by offering to the spreading of the gospel all the money that they had earned through physical labor. Most of our ministry workers are all in businesses. And so, they take care of food, clothing, and shelter on their own, and also, they offer to the Lord most of the money that they had earned there. Our Churches in Korea gather up material offerings,

and then they do the works of making booklets filled with the gospel, sending off missionary workers overseas, making disciples and establishing our coworkers there, delivering the funds to be used there, and so on.

All our ministers and workers of our Church do such work full time. There were the ornamental knobs under each bowl made like almond blossoms on the seven branches of the gold lampstand of the Tabernacle. By working hard in various businesses, ministry workers act as calyx of the gospel with material offerings, and at the same time, they devoutly carry out the work that they are entrusted with. Some ministry workers devote themselves fully to the work of publishing books, and some ministry workers take charge of the Internet related part. Not only the ministry workers, but brothers and sisters do so as well. It is right for the born-again to serve the Lord. This is the truth that is in the Bible.



The Lord has said wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her. Because this woman had served the gospel by pouring the precious fragrant oil she had over the Lord, the gospel got to be spread, and thus, whenever people get to receive the remission of sin, the Lord will commemorate the fact that people were able to receive the remission of sins because this woman had served the gospel. This is what He was saying. The born-again people serve the Lord with material offerings because they are truly thankful toward the Lord who has remitted all their sins and blotted out all the sins of every single person throughout the world. It isn't something that they do against their will, and it isn't some obligation or premise of their salvation. Rather, it is work that they do out of true gratitude and thankfulness toward the Lord. The fact of the matter is that we the righteous

who have been born again serve the Lord in order to spread the gospel and because it is only proper for us to be spreading the gospel.

The born-again people, whoever they may be, must go on living wholly for the gospel just like what this woman had done in the Bible. Just as you and all the people throughout the world have received the remission of sin because those who have gone before you had all served the Lord, you must also serve the Lord, just like those who had served the gospel before you. Serving the Lord is a work that is right. Serving the Lord instead of the world is what that is right. Many people have received the remission of sin because you and I have served the Lord. Right here, there are youths, adult brothers, and sisters. The gospel gets spread throughout the entire world because you and I have served the Lord. The fact of the matter is that this gospel is getting spread throughout the entire world even now



because many saints of this day and age have served the Lord at the risk of their life, just as the disciples of Jesus had served the Lord and preached this gospel.

The Lord has said what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her. We must commemorate this woman. We must commemorate those who had lived serving the Lord by joining together with the Church after having received the remission of sin. We must accept them as indeed the precious. You and I must set our life's objective as such. We must hold a grand dream in our hearts. If you have been thinking up until now all is fine so long as you yourself and your family member had things to eat and drink, then you must change your thinking from now on. We must now set the goal, "I must earn a great amount of money in order to serve the Lord much more." And, we must hold such a wish, have such a faith, offer such

prayers, and go on living a life like that by faith. We must set our hearts on the righteous work. "Having received the remission of sin, I must now go on living for the souls of the others, not just for myself." We must hold such faith and heart. We must live like so. Our way of thinking and our hearts must change.

Our beginning is extremely small. But, it is said that our latter end would increase abundantly. After being born again, our beginning was extremely small in serving the Lord. However, how is it now? As the faith grows, our latter end would increase abundantly. Dear fellow believers, we must work in order to save all the people throughout the world, and this has to become our life's objective. And, this must be the reason why we breathe. Also, we must set our hearts to earn money not to take care of food, shelter, and clothing for me and my family members only, but to save those have not



yet received salvation, to preach to them this gospel, and to serve the gospel. We must become a person who thinks, "In order to serve the gospel, I must keep my health, and in order to serve the gospel, I should be diligent. From now on, I should not live just for myself."

Now, you must place your life's goal and meaning in the spreading of the gospel. This woman had a faith similar to yours and mine. This woman, like us, knew that Jesus was the Savior and that He was the Lamb of God and the Son of God who has taken on all her sins by receiving the baptism. Knowing that Jesus will vicariously be dying to save her from sins by having come to this earth and received His baptism, that was why she had poured the fragrant oil on Jesus' head by faith. This woman had poured the fragrant oil on Jesus' head to spread the work that Jesus had done all over the world because Jesus was someone who is truly

precious and had saved her life from death. This woman had done so because she was so very thankful and grateful.

Now, when our faith grows, your hearts and mine will become like that of this woman, even if no one says anything. If you have surely received the remission of sin, life's objective will totally change. We must dwell our thoughts upon the Lord, and we must learn to be thankful to the Lord. Also, we must become a person of faith who can be so very thankful for just a single fact that the Lord has blotted out your sins and mine. Dear fellow believers, isn't the fact that a life, which was once dead, was brought back to life something really we should be thankful for? It is something we should be thankful for so much.

Dear fellow believers, to us, Jesus is the Lord who is so very kind and gracious. That is why we now hope to offer our remaining lives to the Lord. Even though you yourself cannot do great



things or do something standing at the forefront, you must realize that your serving of the Lord by uniting with God's Church is in fact spreading the gospel. And we must go on living like so. Even though we may not be doing the work of spreading the gospel directly, for us to make material offerings to serve the gospel, just like the woman who had poured this fragrant oil on Jesus' head, is something truly worth of commemoration. And, because it is greatly beneficial for the spreading of the gospel to do so, we must take that as our objective and live accordingly with such faith.

Dear fellow believers, if a born-again person does not make the work of spreading the gospel as his or her life's objective, the person will fall from grace. If one lives just for himself after being born again, then he would amount to truly nothing. Having been born again, if one does not offer his life to the work of serving the Lord,

what would happen to his life? He would become a debauchee because he would just be without sins and in comfort, with nothing to do. Therefore, even though he has received the remission of sin, if he does not live for the work of saving the souls of others, spread the gospel himself personally, or lead a life of offering his efforts or material things for the spreading of the gospel, he will just become corrupted. It would just be a matter of time before such a person would become corrupted.

As there is nothing to do, how can he go on living upright? Now that he has received the remission of sin, there is nothing for him to do. What would happen when there is nothing to do? Such a person will pursue things of the world, falling in love with things of the world, going on living relying on things of the world and receiving recognition from the world. But then, he will become corrupted and in the end he will



lose the gospel itself. Far from guiding so many people toward Heaven, such person will be prone to turn into the Devil's instrument that makes numerous people, despite their faith in Jesus, to go to hell by making up a strange gospel.

Dear fellow believers, the born-again must set the life's objective on loving Jesus Christ purely and on the precious work of serving the gospel that is the work of saving souls. If someone is a just person, he has set such an objective. He must set his heart, thinking, "The Lord has saved me also, so if I were to convey this gospel to others, they would also be able to receive salvation by having faith in it. Thus, I will also live for this gospel. I will also serve this gospel. This is my life's objective. I want to convey this gospel to many people all over the world. Since I cannot do so personally, I will serve the Lord with material offerings instead."

Prior to an increase in the price of paper, it

cost us around 35,000 US dollars just to print 10,000 copies of our books. Of course, our workers editing and making book covers weren't paid for because they had volunteered to do so in order to publish books, but when we count in these expenses as normal, the total cost will be about 40,000 US dollars. Also, in order to send those ten thousand copies all over the world, we would be in need of around 20,000 US dollars for the shipping cost. Therefore, it is correct in estimating the total amount going into sending off ten thousand copies and into having them be held in the hands of ten thousand readers to be around 60,000 US dollars. It is calculated that it costs about 6 dollars per copy. Accordingly, if you were to offer approximately 6,000 US dollars per month for the gospel, with that money, we are able to send about 1,000 copies of the book to the requestors, so it would be exactly the same as preaching the gospel to 1,000 people



per month. Also, when those 1,000 books go out into the world, they do not just stay still. As for some books, they get passed on from the one person who had received it the first to another person and then get passed on again and again. And thus, the fact is that many people get to receive the remission of sin.

Dear fellow believers, this is why the work of you and I serving the Lord and offering monetary donations before the Lord is something immensely precious. This is precisely what spreading of the gospel is. When you provide support for the spreading of the gospel, you are saving the lives of those headed for hell. This is something that is fundamentally different from such works as building prayer chapels with red bricks, purchasing pews, installing a huge pipe organ, and so on that the churches of the world do by gathering up money collected from church members. It is serving the work of saving lives. It

is truly a precious work. That is why the Lord has said, "Those who had done this work will be told as a memorial to them." The Lord is the Master of all things of this entire universe. The Lord can personally do all the work alone, but because the Lord is God and the Spirit, He goes on doing the work of spreading the gospel through us, His servants.

If you and I did indeed participate in the precious work of the gospel and did serve it, then that is in turn the same as having participated in the building of the Kingdom of Heaven. As we have set our hearts in a life of serving the Lord, the Lord has given us this opportunity. How precious is this work? If you are someone who has truly received the remission of sin, then you must offer your life to the work of saving the souls of others. Also, you must set your life's objective on the work of spreading the gospel to others, and then you must live out the rest of



your life with such a purpose. We must live according to such faith. Do you understand?

Dear fellow believers, many people have made sacrifices for the gospel. They have not only served the Lord with material offerings, but there are many others who have given up their youth and offered it before the Lord. What is the difference between ministry workers and lay saints? Ministers and full time workers are different from lay saints on the point that they have given up their entire life to the Lord. Of course, lay brothers and sisters also serve the Lord in a precious manner. Among lay saints, there are a great number of them who are precious. It is something truly worthy of commemoration.

But, ministers and full time workers are a bit different. They have offered their lives to the Lord. They have offered not only material things as well as their youth. As the Scripture passage

that goes, “*Present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service*” (*Romans 12:1*), to offer one’s youth is something that is utterly precious.

The work of serving the Lord is a work that is immensely precious. People who participate in this work are participating in an immensely precious work. I hope for you to participate in this precious work, too. I am not asking you to participate right at this moment, but rather, I hope for you to gradually become those that participate in the work of serving the Lord in time as you hold faith inside your hearts and as that faith grows. Then, through us who participate in the work of serving this gospel, I believe the gospel will be preached throughout the entire world vigorously.

I am not saying these words for you to make a promise of a huge monetary donation at this time. Jesus has said, “*Wherever this gospel is*



*preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her*" (Matthew 26:13). And I just want us to engrave in our hearts these words of Jesus, and hope for us to know the Lord's intention a little better. Do you believe? I am sure you do.

I have so much to say. After I was born again by having realized and believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which says that the Lord has blotted out not only my sins but also the sins of people throughout the entire world, the very first prayer that I had offered was the prayer that went, "Dear God, the gospel is nowhere in this entire world. Allow me to spread this gospel all over the world." That prayer was the first prayer that I had offered after all the sins inside my heart had disappeared.

When born again, a person becomes just a child. The person would worry, "I have to live with these things, but when there are gone, how

can I live?" And, the heart would just be childish. Right after being born again, everyone is like that. Dear fellow believers, regardless of whom, people tend to think that they will die without money right after having been born again. After I was born again, I came to think, "There is no gospel in this entire world, yet as I am aware of this fact, how can I just ignore it? Well, the Lord said, '*For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required.*'" Through the Word, God encouraged and admonished me greatly. "Do you not know? Do you not have much? Preach this gospel then." Being so very thankful, even though I had no abilities of my own, I first prayed, and then as I met people one by one, I began preaching the gospel to others. Even though there were many occasions when I had preached the Word in an unorganized manner, but as I met people and conveyed to them the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they did in fact



received the remission of sin.

After I was born again, time passed by so quickly that I do not know how it all had passed. I don't know how fast I have come to be well over the age of fifty. I cannot remember very well how I have come to be at this age right now. Even before I was born again, I believed in Jesus and lived for Jesus somehow. But, after being born again, I had a thought in my heart, "The gospel isn't everywhere in this entire world, yet how can I just go on living only for myself?" And so, I started spreading this gospel.

But, it is not easy to spread the gospel by meeting and sharing words directly with people. For example, if there should be two or three people who haven't been born again sitting here, I would have to shout out loud from the top of my lungs. Only then, is it possible to have those souls surrender to the Truth and save them. I have to bring down those people's thoughts,

learning, religious convictions, and other things like that completely with the Word, and by conveying to them the Truth, I have to claim victory over the non-truths that had possessed them. When I have to do so, my voice would get hoarse.

But, as I went about preaching the gospel, there were times when I had no time to sufficiently share words with people, and I came to think, on many occasions, "At times like this it would be so nice to have a book to give to this person. If this person is searching about the Truth, he would be able to receive the remission of sin by reading the book." Also, I came to have the thought that even foreigners would be able to receive the remission of sin by reading books that contain this gospel. This thought occurred inside my heart more and more.

And so, in a truly meager way, we had started the literature ministry. We started the literature



so that we may be able to spread the gospel in a little more efficient way. At first, a small amount of monetary offering for the literature ministry came in, and with that money, I purchased a copier that was worth 600 US dollars. During the day, I preached the gospel at the Missionary School, and at night when I went home after having finished the worship service, I ran the copier all through the night, just rattling along. Just then, there were times when I had fallen asleep in front of it, without realizing. When I woke up in the morning, as you can imagine, the machine was still on. So, can you see how high the electric bill was and how fast the toners for the copier were running out?

As I distributed the printed materials to students of our Mission School, I said to them, “Paste these to electric poles and make sure that these don’t ever come off by using superglue.” As they were all pasted on, they were so well

pasted on that they had stayed on for more than a year. They didn’t come off even when cleanup ladies from the city hall had tried to scrape them off with hands using brushes. They didn’t come off easily because they were pasted on with superglue.

I got greedier. “Right now they are in a single color, but wouldn’t it be good to make them with more color? Wouldn’t be nice to print them in two colors, black and blue?” And so, I bought a color toner and printed pamphlets, acting all so frivolously. The pamphlets that I made back then might still have been found in our Editing Department. We had started the literature ministry like that, but hasn’t it gotten so big right now? The fact is that people get to read the gospel through books and get to come in contact with the Truth. Even a Japanese woman named Itakaki Misao is reading our books, sharing fellowship with one of our sisters in the gospel.



The gospel can be conveyed to all Japanese through these books. It is possible to preach the gospel to those who believe in Jesus as well as to those who do not through these books.

A few years ago, several of our pastors visited Deaconess Soon-ok Park who was living in Japan, and she showed us around a famous park in Tokyo. It was a really clean and nice park, with so many lotus trees, all in full blossom. But while we were there, we handed out books to people as we had done here in Korea, and the people there liked it very much. When we hand out books like that, the gospel gets spread to Japanese people as well. You and I have served the Lord and rendered sacrifices by offering monetary donations, and because of our serving of the Lord, it is the case that those who will believe do get to believe. When you earn material gains and offer them before the Lord for the gospel, people of all the various languages

throughout the world get to receive the remission of sin through the gospel books that we have translated and sent to them.

In the Bible, “woman” symbolizes the Church. Thus, just as the Lord has said, “Wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her,” because of the self-sacrifices of God’s Church for the gospel, it is the case that the gospel gets spread all over the world, and the Lord will remember all this work.

God remembers and commemorates this work of having served the Lord carried out by you and me. When someone gets saved, the Lord remembers it like the following: “That soul received salvation because someone named so and so had served the Lord and the gospel.” That is why you and I, after having received the remission of sin, must serve the Lord. Anyone who is a born-again person must do as this



woman had done and realize the salvation that he has received is a salvation that is so very precious. Also, he must serve the Lord so that not just the souls around him but everyone else on this entire world can also receive the salvation.

Halleluiah! ☩



## Serve the God-given Gospel of the Water and The Spirit Vigorously

< Matthew 26:20-29 >

“When evening had come, He sat down with the twelve. Now as they were eating, He said, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me.’ And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, ‘Lord, is it I?’ He answered and said, ‘He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.’ Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, ‘Rabbi, is

it I?’ He said to him, ‘You have said it.’ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, ‘Take, eat; this is My body.’ Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, ‘Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.’”

We took bread and drank wine as we partook in the communion. As we take the bread and the cup, we remember the love and the salvation of the Lord who sacrificed Himself on our behalf. The Lord came to this world and received His baptism, shed blood on the Cross and died to blot out our sins and gave us new life in the exact



manner God had promised to all humanity in the Old Testament. God gave the sacrificial system of the Tabernacle to the Israelites and promised to wipe out the sins of all people according to it. And the Lord fulfilled His promise to blot out all our sins from God's standpoint by coming to this world in the flesh, taking the sins of the world upon Himself by receiving the laying on of hands, and shedding the blood of atonement.

## If You Were to Partake in the Communion

According to the passage here, the Lord took the bread, blessed the disciples, and said, "*Take, eat; this is My body.*" This bread illustrates that the Lord came to this world in the flesh to give us a new life and that He received His baptism from John the Baptist to take all our sins upon

His flesh. Therefore, we need to again remember in our hearts, as we receive the bread during the communion, of the baptism that the Lord has received in order that we may receive the remission of our sins by faith and become the children of God. I also confess my faith once again as I partake in the communion, saying, "The Lord has truly come to this world in the flesh to save me, all of us, and all of humanity, and He received His baptism to bear our sins. He sacrificed Himself and received the baptism to take our sins upon His flesh and save us from all our sin. He gave us such love."

The Lord sacrificed Himself to save us by coming to this world, receiving His baptism, shedding blood on the Cross, and dying for us. Through the bread and the wine, the Lord taught us to understand the great salvation and the love of the Lord, which the Lord has given to us through His baptism and the blood on the Cross.



From the fact that the Lord has made such a personal sacrifice for us and that the Lord said, “*It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher*” (*Matthew 10:25*), I thought, “The Lord sacrificed Himself for us and saved us from all the sins and destruction. Therefore, we have the responsibility to give our hands, feet, and all of our flesh to share this gospel to all the people.” I am overwhelmed with thanksgiving when I think of the grace of the Lord who sacrificed His own body to save us from our sin. The Lord sacrificed Himself because He truly loves us: He left the glorious throne in Heaven and came to this world in the flesh; when He came to this world, He became one of the lowly and humble people like us, and was born in a stall and lay in a manger. That’s why I always have thankfulness in my heart as I think “The Lord sacrificed Himself in this manner to save us.”

The work of the Lord that saved us is perfectly

signified in communion. Therefore, we reconfirm God’s love more and more in our hearts as we participate in communion and experience God’s love and grace even more and think once again about how we should live our remaining lives. We believe that the Lord gave us salvation by giving up His body as the propitiation and give thanks to the Lord. One thing you and I must remember, as we partake in this communion, and when we receive the baptism that the Lord has spoken of, is the fact that the Lord has received His baptism from John the Baptist to take upon Himself all the sins of humanity upon His flesh, and that He shed blood on the Cross, died, and was resurrected from the dead to give us the perfect salvation. You and I must remember this.

Commemorating the Passover, the Lord had His last supper with the disciples. The Lord took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, “*Take, eat; this is My body.*”



At the time, the twelve disciples were there with the Lord. The Lord took the bread and gave the bread to each disciple individually. He said, “This is my body” as He gave the bread.

## We Must Not Forget the Baptism the Lord Received in Our Behalf

The Lord came to this world in human flesh and received His baptism from John the Baptist. The Lord was talking about the baptism He received when He said, *“Take, eat; this is My body.”* He was not talking about the blood with this bread. After He said, “Take, eat; this is My body,” He took the cup and gave it to them, saying, *“Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.”* Like the sacrificial animal that received the sin through

the laying on of the hands and shed blood and died for the sacrifice of atonement in the Old Testament, the Lord came to this world in the flesh, received His baptism in the form of laying on of hands, shed blood on the Cross, and died as the eternal sacrifice of atonement for all of us at once. As all the sins of the Israelites had been transferred to the sacrificial lamb through the laying on of the hands by the High Priest, the Lord came to this world and received His baptism from John the Baptist, and took all the sins of humanity upon Himself, and that’s the reason He took the bread during the communion and said, *“Take, eat; this is My body.”* The Lord took all the sins of the humanity, including you and me, upon His flesh by receiving His baptism. We must never forget this.

Whenever you and I preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must believe and preach by faith the baptism that the Lord has received to



wipe out our sins, that is, all the sins of humanity. The Lord is telling us about this. We must remember this spiritually, believe in our hearts, and understand that after He had received His baptism the Lord died on the Cross. That's why the Lord said, "*Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins,*" as He gave the cup.

Our sins can be blotted out only if the Lord came to this world in the flesh of man and took the sins of humanity upon Himself by receiving His baptism, and shed His blood on the Cross to atone for our sins. Jesus Christ, who is God's Lamb, the Son of God, the High Priest of the Heaven, could give up His body as the propitiation before God the Father only by taking our sins upon His flesh and shedding His blood to wipe away all our sins. He promised to become the propitiation of all mankind and

fulfilled so because He could thus blot out all the sins of us who are made in the image of God. We must never forget this. If we believe in the Lord as our Savior, we must not forget the sacrificial love of the Lord, that He came to this world in the flesh of man to save us and took our sins upon Himself through His baptism He received, and that He gave new life to us by shedding His blood on the Cross and receiving all the judgment for our sins. We must definitely believe in this Truth and respond to God's love with faith.

And we must share this love of salvation to all the people of the world. If you and I are individuals who truly believe in God's love, we must evangelize to all the tribes of the world of the fact that God Himself came to this world, received His baptism, and died on the Cross and was resurrected from death, and that He cleansed our sins and saved us as such. As we believe in



the Lord Jesus Christ, we should offer prayers that praise and answer to God's love instead of always asking for something from God. We must pray, "God, the Father, I cannot thank You enough for saving me through Your Son's baptism and His crucifixion. Please bless us, give us faith, give us all the blessings of Heaven and of the fatness of the earth for we are lacking in ability. Thereby, let us share this Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the unrighteous mammon to all the people of the world and lead all the souls to the Lord. Let us be able to handle all these things." We should pray like this and live for God's righteousness. When we do this, our God blesses us, works in us, leads us, manifests His glory through us, fulfills His will through us, and glorifies us as He is glorious.

The Lord said, "*I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink*

*it new with you in My Father's kingdom.*" It means that there is eternal and new life prepared for us. It denotes that the life of a person does not end with death. The Lord also said, "You will be in the paradise of the new world." The Lord said that He would not drink wine in this world until the time when He drinks with us in that place. There is a future for us. Death is not the end for humanity and there is the next world. We must always look for the Millennial Kingdom and the Kingdom of God. We must wait for this and share the gospel in this world, and we must sacrifice ourselves for the evangelization of the gospel like Jesus Christ sacrificed Himself for our salvation. We don't know how long, but we must sacrifice ourselves for the gospel until the very last day. We shall leave this world when we finish evangelizing the gospel throughout the world. God will come to take us. We also desire earnestly to go there.



## We Must Live for the Lord until the Lord Takes Our Lives

Please don't be burdened with serving the Lord. This is not too difficult if we know God's love and believe in His love with our hearts. The Lord said, "It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher." As the Lord came to this world and perfectly saved us by sacrificing Himself, we must do the work that the Lord has entrusted to us even though we have shortcomings, and seek God's help and live for the Lord. Then, the Lord will help us fulfill our task competently, renew our strength, and give the faith from Heaven, the ability to follow and serve the Lord, and strength to share the gospel throughout the world. I believe that God will give us faith, ability, and blessings. I cannot thank God enough for this.

During this retreat, we have shared God's Word on the parable of the sower from Matthew

13. Three out of the four kinds of fields could not bear fruit. If there is anyone among you who have not received the remission of sin, then such person should stop believing in Jesus only in formality and recognize Jesus Christ as the Son of God, the Savior, and receive salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we the born-again shall not only hold onto this gospel of the water and the Spirit firmly, but also firmly hold onto all things that He has commanded us. One who is born again still dwells in flesh and sometimes follows the things of the flesh, but he must not completely follow this. We sometimes follow after the flesh, but we must return to the Lord as we remember the salvation the Lord has given to us, and obey the Lord, follow the Lord with faith, and always bear the fruit of righteousness in the grace that the Lord gives to us. You and I must bear fruit in such a manner and follow the Lord. In short, we



must become the people who are completely controlled by the Lord being freed from our self-centered egos.

We have had Summer Retreat for a week. The retreat will be over by this morning service. I know that your mind is already back home, the way back home, and the things you have to do back home. We will live for the gospel even after we return home. Are you thinking, "How am I going to take care of all the things that have been put off for the past week? My gosh, it's terrifying to think that I have to serve the Lord even after I get back home."

What is so terrifying about serving the gospel when the Lord has sacrificed Himself for you and me! Even though the Lord has left this world after 33 years of a short life, but shouldn't we live for the Lord until the day God takes our lives even if we live up to 60, 80, or to 100 years? We are going to go to Heaven doing the Lord's work

for the Lord anyway. Wouldn't it then be better to think positively and do God's work positively? Sometimes you may feel that it would be better if you just died, don't you? Truthfully, sometimes I also think it would be better if I died soon. But that is a wrong thinking. That is an evil thought seeking the comfort of only one's own flesh. Don't think you could just leave this world, but seek to take care of your flesh and serve the Lord for a long time in this world and then go.

I give thanks to the Lord. The word I want to share with you is that the Lord gives us new strength, ability, and blessing. Therefore, I want the Lord to give us the ability to share the gospel throughout the world and the faith and the blessings to do everything for the work of the gospel. I am really hurt when I see ministers, male and female servants, and fellow believers, struggling so very much. If I were God, I would say, "Be healed" and let them be healed, but



that's impossible because I am not God. I don't have anything to say about that because Our Lord is happy with us serving the Lord under such circumstances. But I do have a wish that I have before the Lord. We have hearts desiring to be able to do all things through the blessing and strength that the Lord gives to us. I desire such faith and blessings of God may be upon me and all fellow ministers and all the coworkers throughout the world as well as all believers and workers in Korea. We can do God's work only if God blesses us. We are too incompetent and we have too many shortcomings to faithfully carry out the tasks that have been entrusted to us. That's why we need to resolve our shortcomings and difficulties by praying to God with faith. We must also ask the Lord with the faith that we can do all things with the blessing and strength God gives to us. We must always seek help from God like a child looks to the mother's face.

Regardless, we do not have any capability. But the Lord will work through us. The Lord has worked together with us until now and He will continue to do so. I wish for the Lord's blessings upon you and me. I want us to be able to do all things. One thing I wish and hope for is that we share this gospel until the day of the Lord's second coming, and that the world be totally covered with this gospel of the water and the Spirit and all the people know this gospel. And I hope that there won't be even one person in the world who does not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There will be some who will be cast out, but I hope that won't happen. We will not be cast away if we seek the Lord's help and humble our hearts, but we will be cast away by God on that day if we do not humble ourselves and live our own life by the strength of the flesh. I hope for you to be a person who humbles himself or herself spiritually before God and



seeks His help. I hope for you to be prosperous for the rest of your life by seeking God's help. I hope this for you and me. I hope for you to pray for the gospel and be prosperous the rest of your life.

Let's see one another again at the winter retreat, that is, "2005 Winter Discipleship Training of Jesus' New Life." I was thinking the year 2005 would never come, but it's only a few months away now. We don't know how the world will change in the future. I went to my room and saw the TV news after the worship service yesterday and it said that 3,000 people, the old and the weak, have died in France due to the deadly heat spell. These days, 3,000 people don't die even in a war, but that many people died through the deadly heat spell in France. I hope for us to have a prosperous life with God's help. I want God to bless our fellow believers and all the ministers, all the workers, and all the

coworkers throughout the world. Also, I want God's blessings may be upon even those who have not sent us much news, all those who believe this gospel and serve the Lord, and all the souls that have encountered this gospel of the water and the Spirit. I hope that God gives us the ability, so we may be able to do all things He has entrusted to us. We have been redeemed through God's love, salvation, and blessing, and we live our lives serving the Lord accordingly. I give many thanks to the Lord.

We will return home after this worship service. Please leave in an orderly manner and don't take another person's things. More than a few people have said that, when they got home, they found that they had brought the wrong luggage that they thought was their own. And there are many who don't even take their Bible. That's because they yearned to go home so much. Please leave after putting things in order



and be careful in going home with prayers.

Look around your Church and see if there are any weak brothers or sisters. Also, you should observe carefully and see if there is any who is bringing harm to the Church. We must tolerate any brother's shortcomings and wait for his faith to grow as long as he is not harming the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But any harm to the church and the evangelization of the gospel is a terribly evil act that must be controlled.

I give thanks to God. I wonder how God gave us such great love and salvation. I give thanks to the Lord for giving us birth in this world, for having us understand this gospel of the water and the Spirit, and for the salvation He has given us.



# The Blood of The New Covenant

< Matthew 26:26-28 >

**“And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, ‘Take, eat; this is My body.’ Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, ‘Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.’”**

## The Bread and Wine That We Received Today

The Lord established two ceremonies in His

Church. The first one is the ceremony of baptism for those who have received the remission of their sins, and the second is Holy Communion that was originated from today's Scripture passage.

The Lord gave His disciples the Great Commission before He ascended: *“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age”* (Matthew 28:19-20). Here, we can find the fact that the Lord has ordered us to baptize the people who are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The ceremony of baptism is a ceremony that confesses the faith of a saint who has received the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And this is the confession of faith that is



presented before God and the Church, “The Lord took all of my sins when He received baptism this way and cleansed them by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross.”

Holy Communion was established to commemorate the Lord and the work of salvation of the Lord who came to this earth in the flesh of man, and gave us life. The bread and wine that we received today is the body and life of the Lord that He gave us in order to eliminate the sins of all sinners. Therefore, the Lord ordered us to share Holy Communion in remembrance of Him. Likewise, the Lord spoke to us of baptism and Holy Communion. In order to eliminate your and my sins, the Lord came to this earth, submitted His body to receive baptism, shed His blood, and died, and He said to believe that He actually eliminated all sin.

That you have eaten the bread is to place your faith in this Truth firmly in your hearts. The Lord

says in John 6 that whoever eats this bread receives eternal life. This means that everyone that believes that Jesus gave us His body receives eternal life. And Jesus giving His body to us means that He took charge of all of our sins by receiving baptism on Himself, submitted His body that had received all of our sins, and died in our place. Jesus saved us from our sins by giving His body that way. We have to know and eternally imprint in our hearts by faith that Jesus received the world’s sins through His baptism and carried the sins to the Cross, where He eliminated our sins by dying in our stead.

Do you believe that Jesus gave us His body? If that is the case, you have to know and believe that Jesus’ coming to this earth in the flesh of man was to take charge of all people’s sins. In order to eliminate all of our sins, Jesus willingly gave His body to us. You must know and believe this correctly and receive the bread and wine of



Holy Communion. Just as this bread enters our bodies, becomes digested, and becomes an essential part of our bodies, if we believe that Jesus took charge of our sins with His own body, the faith in that Truth will become part of our hearts, and the sins in our hearts will truly disappear.

## If Jesus Had Not Given His Body and Blood, No One Could Receive the Remission of Sins

Brothers and sisters, if Jesus had not given His body and blood, or if He had only shed His blood, we could not have received the remission of our sins. Since He submitted His flawless and spotless body and took charge of our sins, we have completely received the remission of sin

through His water and blood. Since the Lord accepted the transference of our sins, received judgment, and willingly gave His body in order to fully eliminate all our sins, we have come to have no sin through faith in Jesus Christ. Therefore, we must keep in mind that when we receive the bread and wine of Holy Communion, we have received salvation through these two ministries of Jesus. And we must spread to the whole world the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit that is the Truth of the bread and wine of the Lord's Supper.

God made a promise to us, saying, "I will eliminate your sins by coming to this earth in the flesh of man." God made such a promise by His Word in the Old Testament. And in the New Testament, Jesus came to the earth in the flesh of man in order to perfectly fulfill the promise that He made in the Old Testament. Jesus had taken upon Himself all of our sins by receiving baptism



when He was 30, and when He was 33, He paid for all of our sins by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross. So, we must live a life that knows, believes in, and proclaims this gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must believe that it was in order to save us from sin that Jesus Christ took all of our sins upon Himself by receiving baptism in the Jordan River and gave us life by shedding His blood on the Cross. And I believe that it is right for us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone in the whole world because we are so thankful for Jesus eliminating our sins. Do you understand?

Why did Jesus give us bread and wine? In Christian churches that have become a false religion, they believe and spread only Jesus' blood, but the Lord actually gave us His body also. We have to know the reason why Jesus gave His body. The Lord gave us His body that had received baptism in order to take charge of

all our sins. We must know and keep this fact in mind. Jesus gave His body for us, received baptism, carried all of our sins to the Cross, and received the judgment on His body instead of us. We must know that He gave the blood of His precious life in order to redeem us from our sins. We must believe the fact that He saved us by giving His body and life. We must proclaim to the whole world the fact that Jesus saved us through His baptism and the shedding of His blood. We come to know that, "Jesus received baptism, went to the Cross and was nailed to it, and shed His blood. When Jesus' blood fell to the ground from His body, He gave us new life." I am very thankful that we received new life through our faith.

We give thanks before God. We cannot thank God enough for His love and mercy. Who are we that the Lord did this for us? It is suitable for people to just live thusly, return to a fistful of



dirt, and forever pay the price of sin in the eternal pit of fire because of their sins. Even so, God sent His Son to this earth because He loves us. Jesus came to this earth, received His baptism, shed His blood, and died to eliminate all of our sins and made us the children of God. I am very grateful that God loved us this much. We are very thankful for the fact that we received salvation through God's love.

## **There Is Nothing as Sweet and Refreshing as the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit**

I can't express how grateful I am when I think of the souls who have received the remission of sin through this Discipleship Training Camp. I am joyous and glad as if I just received the

remission of sin. Just as those who received the remission of sin long ago are joyous seeing the newly born again brothers and sisters, God looks upon newly born again souls and is satisfied. I give thanks for the love and salvation of God that we could receive salvation through His love.

Would the people who have passed through the Gospel Class in this Camp raise their hands, please? Brothers and sisters, you have received the remission of your sins, right? Yes, you have received salvation through God's love, His salvation, and your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He fulfilled. We give praises to God. Let's all of you who have recently received the remission of sin also proclaim the gospel that saved us through the water and the blood. And I hope that you never ignore neither Jesus Christ's baptism nor His blood. Since it is not salvation if you take out even one element from the baptism Jesus



received or the blood He shed on the Cross, I hope that you believe in and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit not adding to or subtracting from it until the Lord comes.

This morning, led by a refined and refreshing mood that cleared my mind, I went for a walk and deeply felt once again the love of God the Father who gave all these things as gifts. By completely saving all of us sinners who could do nothing but sin, God the Father made us His children and, along with all of the beautiful surroundings, has now given us new hearts, new purposes, and mentalities that are as clear and bright as the morning dew. I was thankful this morning to God who bestowed this salvation and love on us.

Our Lord who eliminated our sins is so beloved and I am so thankful to Him that when I pray to God the Father, all I can say is “Thank You, Lord.” I am truly thankful. Since God saved

us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit out of His consideration and love, we have received salvation by faith. If it were not for God’s love, how could we receive salvation? We are always insufficient and cannot help but continue living in sin. We commit sins through our thoughts, in our hearts, and through our deeds, but since Jesus saved us by receiving His baptism and shedding His blood unto death, we were able to receive salvation.

Brothers and sisters, we have become able to go to Heaven. Do you believe that you will go to Heaven? Since Jesus saved us through His water and blood by the love of God, we have come to go to Heaven by receiving salvation through faith. I believe that many more souls will receive this precious and beautiful remission of sin at next winter’s Discipleship Training Camp. If you have someone that you love the most, you must surely spread the gospel of the water and the



Spirit to that person. And please guide your earthly families. In this world that is worthless like a mirage, what is there to rely on? In the Church of God, we listen to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, find out through faith about God's love, power, understanding, and wisdom, and I believe that coming to rely on those things is the most peaceful and happiest aspect of life. It is really good when we hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit in God's Church where we can find the spiritual Word of God.

I can't describe how blessed we are because we were able to listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit all throughout the Camp. Isn't it wonderful that we can listen to the gospel of the water and the Spirit for the whole four days and say that we truly have no sins by faith? There is nothing as sweet and refreshing as the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water

and the Spirit is the Word from Heaven that people have not been able to hear at all to this point, the way of life, and the eternally unchanging Truth.

Brothers and sisters, even if your bodies were afflicted during the Camp, it's now really great that we have listened to the gospel Word and have no sin through our faith. You who have come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received the most precious gift in the world. I hope that you and I do not look down upon the precious gift we have received from God. I hope we do not take God lightly. God made us His children by giving us the life of His Son that is more precious than His own life. Since the Spirit is in the hearts of you who have become the sinless people of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I know that you cannot mock God. I hope that you eternally regard the gospel of the water and the Spirit as



precious and treasure it.

We will go to Yanbian in two days. My heart trembles at the fact that we will be able to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to our own people in Yanbian, China. Our God loved all mankind. If people don't know that and turn their face from it, it can only be heartbreaking. Since it can't be only us who know and treasure the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is God's love, we will spread it to the whole world, and we now intend to spread it to our people in Yanbian. Therefore, this time, two couples of laborers equipped with the gospel of the water and the Spirit enter Yanbian in order to proclaim this gospel. I hope that you, too, will pray for this work of God.

And there are also brothers among the born-again righteous who are receiving the call of the nation and joining the army. Listen, you brothers who join the army! Please believe that you are

joining the army as the missionaries like Cornelius the centurion who accepted the Lord (Acts 10). You are entering the army as missionaries of the Cornelius Mission. Do you understand? And we who cannot work with you in the army will pray that soldiers around you will receive salvation.

## We All Are Missionaries

This Monday, two couples of laborers will enter Yanbian and Brother Choi will enter army training. The couples of laborers going to Yanbian will live there for a month and return. And not long after, they will return to Yanbian to do missionary activity once again.

Brothers and sisters, we cannot forget that no matter where we go, we are going as missionaries who spread the gospel of the water



and the Spirit to the souls in that place. We are missionaries; you and I are all missionaries. Do you believe that? Whether you are old or young, a student or someone with a job, a homemaker, retired, or unemployed, people who are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are missionaries who spread the gospel to the whole world.

Jesus requested of us that we who have become His disciples that we should make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that He has commanded us. Jesus asked us to proclaim this gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world. I hope that you become the children of God who know and follow His will.

Let's lead your families to the next Discipleship Training Camp so that they may be able to receive the remission of sin. And besides

them, I pray that many souls from inside and outside the country will come. I hope that you and I live the lives of precious workers of God that spread and proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit until all people in this world know it. ☐



## Let's Use Everything We Have for the Gospel

< Matthew 26:17-29 >

“Now on the first day of the Feast of the Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, ‘Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?’ And He said, ‘Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, ‘My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.’’ So the disciples did as Judas had directed them; and they prepared the Passover. When evening had come, He sat down with the twelve. Now as they were eating, He said, ‘Assuredly I say to you, one of you will betray Me.’ And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them

began to say to Him, ‘Lord, is it I?’ He answered and said, ‘He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born.’ Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, ‘Rabbi, is it I?’ He said to him, ‘You have said it.’ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, ‘Take, eat; this is My body.’ Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, ‘Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father’s kingdom.’”



The Lord had the Last Supper before Passover. When the Lord prepared for the Last Supper, He told His disciples to go into the city to a certain man and tell him that He and His disciples would keep the Passover at his house. The disciples went into the city as Jesus said and told the man what they were instructed to say, and he obediently admitted them into his house. Therefore, the Lord was able to keep the Passover in that house with His disciples.

In today's Scriptural passage, we see the Lord and His twelve disciples eating the Last Supper in the evening. There is an immortal masterpiece of art named "The Last Supper" by Leonardo da Vinci. If we look at the picture, the room that the Lord had the Last Supper in was really spacious and there was a very long table there. It wasn't a table that is in a normal family's house; it was a great, long table that would have been in a banquet hall. As the God of Creation, our Lord

made everything, and He knows everything. Therefore, the Lord also knew that there was a certain man in the city that had that kind of table. Since there is nothing that Jesus couldn't do, the Lord could say absurd things from His disciples' point of view.

Looking at it from a human point of view, there were several times when the Lord said things that were preposterous. One example is that the Lord commanded His disciples to enter the city and bring Him a young donkey that was tied up there. Doesn't that sound ridiculous? How could a person go into someone else's neighborhood and, without the permission of the owner, untie a young donkey and take it away? If you look at it from a human point of view, since that act falls under theft, if they had been arrested, that is an act that requires being paid back many times over and being beaten. Therefore Jesus told the disciples who worried



about what to do if they were arrested to say, "The Lord has need of the donkey." It is impossible for that kind of thing to be said by someone except the Lord.

Keep in mind that if just anyone mimicked these words, they might fall into a big predicament. It would be sufficient if we just believe that these acts were possible because the acts of power were by the Lord. Since He is the only Master of the universe and everything in it, only the Lord could command for someone else's property to be brought to Him. He can command someone to say, "The Lord has need of it," when that person is caught.

## **Jesus Spoke during the Last Supper**

In today's Scriptural passage, the same scenario was unfolded. The Lord said to His

disciples, "*Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, 'My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.'*" The disciples did as Jesus commanded and it all really turned out as He had said. This was something that only could have only been done by Jesus Christ the true God who made the universe and came to this earth in the flesh of man. The disciples thus prepared the table and all of the food according to the word of the Lord. So, they came to have the Last Supper in a certain man's house in the city. It was dinnertime.

Jesus gathered the disciples and spoke to them. "One of you will betray Me." Hearing that, they began whispering, and, driven by worry, they all asked, "Is it I?" The Lord spoke. "He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me." They put down a lump of bread, took pieces of it, dipped them into a bowl of milk



or wine, and ate them. When Jesus put His hand in the bowl, one of the many disciples there clearly put his own hand in, also. Jesus added, *"The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born."* The other disciples also asked, but when Judas asked, "Is it I," Jesus said, "You have said it."

Isn't this very clear? Yes, it is. The Lord knew everything to come. When Judas, who was going to betray Jesus in a short while, asked, "Is it I," the Lord, who already knew everything about it, replied, "Yes, you have said it." Jesus clearly told Judas that He already knew he would betray Him, but, even so, Judas did not change his mind. He probably didn't even perceive that the Lord already knew that he was going to betray Him. That is because he did not believe that Jesus is God. And Judas had a desire to betray

Jesus because Satan had already entered his heart. Even though Jesus told Judas so he would be awakened to his evil plot, Judas didn't express his emotions and continued as before to think about taking care of the money he would get for betraying Jesus.

Judas never called Jesus "Lord." He usually called Jesus "Teacher." He regarded Jesus as only a very wonderful man. Since he had more interest in the honor of this world, he could not believe the Word of God with a pure heart. Since his greed toward the world was bigger than his belief in Jesus, it was very easy for Satan to use him.

Actually, there were just as many people who hated Jesus as those who followed, believed, and depended on Him. Many people who disliked Him thought, "A country boy from Nazareth comes and the whole country is stirred up and everyone follows Him." "What on earth did that



kind of country bumpkin do to warrant such attention?" As such, those high in the government of Israel, including the High Priests and the scribes that believed in Jehovah, really hated Jesus. On the one side, people who were poor, worthless, sick, and in pain and people who mourned believed in Jesus and followed Him, but Judas saw that most of the rich and the powerful ruled over others and were well off hated Jesus, and he followed after the majority that had the honor of man, power, and authority. Since Judas had accompanied Jesus, he knew that He wasn't a bad person. But, the religious leaders that he respected slandered Jesus and were irritated that they couldn't kill Him, so Judas was on their side because he thought that he could make a reputation with the people who tried to catch Jesus by giving Him up. Judas always had that sort of greed in his heart.

On the evening two days before the Passover

feast, Jesus and His disciples were eating. At that time, Jesus said, "One of you will betray Me." When Judas said, "Is it I," Jesus said, "You have said it." Even though no one else knew, Judas and Jesus knew that Judas would betray Him. People know themselves well. Since Judas had decided to betray Jesus, when all of the others asked, "Is it I," Judas also carefully joined and asked so with a pricked heart. Because Jesus knew what Judas would do, He said, "You have said it." Even so, Judas didn't change his mind but betrayed Jesus. Since Judas betrayed Jesus, He stood in the court of Pilate, died on the Cross, and came back to life on the third day.

When Jesus died on the Cross, it became clearly known that Jesus was the Son of God while the whole heavens darkened for three hours, and Judas realized for the first time that he had done wrong and was regretful. But, it was already too late. As was recorded, Jesus gave the



ultimate sacrifice that eliminated all of our sins through His baptism and death on the Cross and went to God the Father. But Judas's life ended as a cursed one that would have been good had he not been born, just as Jesus said, *"The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born"* (Matthew 26:24).

## **Jesus Saved Us by Giving His Body and Blood**

God decided before the foundation of the world that He Himself would come to this earth and save us through His body and blood by receiving the baptism and dying on the Cross. This was the plan that God had established. Therefore, at the Last Supper, our Lord blessed

the disciples, broke bread, gave it to them, and said to them, *"Take, eat; this is My body."* Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it also to them, saying, *"Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins."* The Lord gave His body and blood in order to deliver us and everyone else in this world from sin.

If we think about it in Jesus' shoes, we can also give our bodies to a certain extent. I think we, too, can to a certain extent sacrifice our bodies and labor diligently. Of course, the Lord giving His body is on a different dimension from whatever we may sacrifice to serve the Lord physically. That the Lord has given His body refers to that He has received the transference of all humanity's sins by receiving baptism by John the Baptist after coming to this earth in the flesh of man.

But our Lord took the wine cup and said,



"Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." The Lord gave His blood. What is blood? It is life. The Lord gave His own life for us. If you and I were in that position, could you shed the blood of your life and die for someone else? That would be a really difficult task. Since the Lord was really powerful, He could show His unconditional love for us.

Giving of His body and blood is to give us His life. Since the Lord gave His body and blood for us in this manner, you and I have received salvation. How great is this love? Since our Lord really gave His body and blood for us, we have received the remission of sins and salvation. It was because of His great love that you and I have received salvation. If the Lord had not really done this, how could we have received salvation? The Lord came to this earth, submitted his body in order to receive baptism, was nailed to the

Cross and died by shedding all of the blood of His heart onto the earth, gave us His body and blood, and really blotted out all of the sins of mankind by being resurrected on the third day after His death. The Lord has fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit by giving away His body and life to us. We received salvation by believing in the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If the Lord had not sacrificed Himself, we could not have received salvation, could we? We received salvation because the Lord sacrificed for us in this way.

## **Let's Live Out Our Faith While Serving the Lord**

I think about these things while serving the Lord: "The Lord has saved us by giving us His body and blood out of His grace. The Lord saved



us by eliminating all of the sins that we commit until the end of the world. He allowed us to receive the remission of sins. He allowed us to become children of God. He allowed us to boldly go before God the Father." I think about these facts. And, while thinking about the remission of sins and His body and blood that the Lord gave us, I came to make up my mind to do the work of spreading God's gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world.

There are many times when it is really difficult while we live on this earth. If you look at Matthew 26:6-13, it talks about a woman who poured some very costly fragrant oil. The Lord said that the act of the woman pouring the oil on His head would be commemorated wherever the gospel was preached.

Let's think for a second about the part of serving the Lord. When we think about the task of serving the Lord, how could we not serve Him

as we have received such a clear remission of sins and salvation in this way? And we cannot but continually start new work in order to serve Him more. So, if we finish this work, we go on to do another work, but we can incessantly serve the Lord because the grace of the remission of sins that He gave us is the source of strength that enables us to serve Him to the end of our lives. While living on this earth, we make many countless sacrifices and labor diligently; among those sacrifices, I think that the most satisfactory and worthwhile work is laboring for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since our endeavor to serve the Lord is a most precious work, the more we work for the gospel the more preciously we value the gospel; the more worthwhile it becomes, and the more we want to work for it. Therefore, if we finish one task, we want to work for the gospel through some other work, and we come to harbor desires to do much more work for



the gospel. This is the joy of serving the Lord.

I, too, have lived on this earth, but if a person labors only for himself, not only is there nothing worthwhile as well it is also difficult and irritating. While living as a prisoner to the problem of food, clothing, and shelter, a person cannot but labor in order to solve that problem, but there is nothing worthwhile in such a life. On the other hand, if one labors for the Lord, we see that it's physically difficult, but his heart is glad, joyful, gains new strength, and he becomes grateful. I hope that all of you labor for the Lord after receiving the remission of sins. If you do so, you will experience the new strength that arises in your hearts. In Isaiah, it says, "*But those who wait on the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint*" (*Isaiah 40:31*). The Lord said that the person who lives for Him receives new strength.

The Lord says, "*But those who wait on the Lord shall renew their strength.*" This means that those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, labor for the Lord, and work for Him can live vigorously by always receiving new strength in their hearts.

I have a feeling that I was somewhat negligent in taking care of the Church in our country this year. So, I have a desire to take care of the branches of our Church more carefully, serve the Lord with renewed desire, and spread the gospel to many more foreign countries. I want to do this kind of work. Just as the Lord gave away His body to bestow on us a new life, I want to work by giving my body and heart for the Lord, treasure the life that He gave, be thankful, and do the work of sharing this life with other people. I hope that you, too, live for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which delivers life and salvation to every lost soul. I hope that



you who have been born again of water and the Spirit will become people who can give something beneficial to others.

I think about the Lord's body and blood that He gave us. I would be very grateful if I could just work for the Lord. If we were only able to give our bodies and blood for the Lord just as the Lord gave us His body and blood, I feel that this is truly precious. I want to suggest to you and me that we live by giving our lives for other people as the Lord gave us His body and blood. In the past, I wasn't able to give myself for other people very well, but I have a desire and hope that we give our bodies and hearts for the gospel, other people, and all of us, just as the Lord has given us new life and salvation by giving us His body. Do you, too, have this desire?

Since the Lord eliminated all of the sins of the entire world, He enabled us to stand before God. I hope that you really become the righteous

doing the work that God is pleased with. I hope that you and I become people who do good things for other people. People who give good things are beautiful, so I want you to have thoughts and desires to give the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the most valuable thing in the world, to all of the people in the world. I believe that everyone who is born again through the water and the Spirit would want to do so for the Lord. I really want to do likewise for the Lord.

We have also done a lot of work in foreign countries, not just in the Churches in our own country. We have really done a lot of work overseas so far. Even so, there are still way too many people in the world that do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, I have an earnest desire to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the souls who have not been born again until my last breath. From the



position that I have been given, I think about how and what I have to do for the benefit of the gospel, and I always have the desire to act that way. Since you are all faithfully working from your individual parts, the gospel can be preached in this manner, and I also can be faithful in my part.

We have to do more work than the work we have done up until now. Just as the Lord came to this earth and gave His body and blood for you and me, it would be good for us, too, to give ourselves for the gospel and give everyone benefit. I want to proclaim the gospel to the whole world. I want to spread this gospel to all of the people who haven't yet been able to receive it. I sincerely want to make the Lord's gospel more abundant and more widespread. I want to spread the gospel to many people who haven't received it yet, I want to give my body for the work, and when I think my life is necessary, I

would like to give it up. We have a desire to serve the Lord to our hearts' content because He gave us sufficient salvation. So, I want to go before the Lord after doing His work.

## **The Life for the Preaching of the Gospel Is Joyous**

In today's Scripture passage in verse 29, Jesus said, "*But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom.*" I also want to do that. If you think about wine right now, are you dying to drink a glass of it? Let's all drink together to our hearts' content in the Father's Kingdom, Heaven. When the Lord said, "*I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom,*" it meant that



after He drank wine at that time, He didn't drink it again on earth. Just as Jesus said He would not drink wine, He rejected sour wine after tasting a little that people gave Him when He was hanging on the Cross.

I want to reserve the work of seeking my joy for the lost souls and those who have received the remission of their sins until the day I am with the Lord in the Kingdom of the Father. I want to work for the gospel even more and give my heart and soul for the spiritual benefit of others. And I want to continually spread the gospel to those who have not yet heard it. If we work for the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our whole heart, the Lord will come soon. When He comes, we will drink the wine of joy with Him and the Father in His Kingdom.

What does wine imply? Wine means joy and life. If there is wine, what is beside it? There is also food. In Revelation, it says that in Heaven,

*there is a “river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of its street, an on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month” (Revelation 22:1-2).* Everything on this earth is in Heaven. Everything on this earth and everything in the sea is there, too. I want to work for the gospel of the water and the Spirit and do the Lord's work until the day when I come to enjoy that. There is a lot of work to do physically, mentally, and spiritually; no matter in what sphere it is, if it is for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I want to give my total commitment and work for the gospel. Do you, too, have that desire in your hearts?

Do you believe that our Lord has redeemed us from all of our sins by giving His body and His blood? - The body of the Lord speaks of the Lord taking charge for all of your and my sins by



receiving His baptism, and the shedding of His blood on the Cross means that Jesus atoned for all of our sins that He had taken charge of by receiving the punishment for them. In other words, His body and blood refer to the gospel of the water and the Spirit that saves the lives that we have lost. The Lord willingly submitted His life to save us. Therefore, we have obtained new life through our faith in the Lord. And when the Kingdom of the Lord comes, you and I will come to live with the Lord forever. Until that day comes, we have the desire to give our bodies and blood for other people just as the Lord gave His body and blood to us. We want to give people the way of life, and we would like to work for this gospel by presenting our bodies as living and acceptable sacrifices to God.

Don't think that you're sacrificing and working too hard while working for the gospel in the Church. When you instead think by faith that

everything that you are doing is for the Lord, it is not only that your strength is renewed but you also receive new blessings. And then a lot of joy arises in your hearts. When you live a life for the gospel of the water and the Spirit and a life of proclaiming new life, your hearts are renewed and you always obtain new strength, even if it is physically difficult. When you live that way, the state of your spirit gets better day after day.

Where are the people living in the world that live for other people besides those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are born again? Only those people which are able to give their bodies for other people. Just as our Lord gave His body and blood to us, only those who have received the remission of all of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can give and sacrifice their own bodies and blood for the Lord and for other people. We are people who are impatient to give more, and



we live lives of giving to many people. The Bible says, “*The wicked borrows and does not repay, but the righteous shows mercy and gives*” (*Psalms 37:21*). The wicked are those who only think of themselves and harm and torment others, whereas the righteous believers are those who give to others as much as they can. The righteous who have been born again of water and the Spirit labor for other people and always think about what they can do for them.

If there were no righteous in the world, it would have already been destroyed. I think that God is preserving this world because God places His hope on the righteous believers who always yearn to do something beneficial to others. More specifically, the work we do serving other people is a spiritual service that rescues their souls from hell. We can't physically help those in the world who are poor, sick, and oppressed. If we could, we would have to, but if we are preoccupied in

that work, we can't do the more precious work of saving souls. So we really give our hard-earned money for the proclamation of the gospel and for the salvation of souls.

Jesus said that the act of a woman pouring the costly fragrant oil on His head would be commemorated wherever the gospel was preached. However, His disciples disregarded what she did and slandered her, saying, “Why this waste? For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and given to the poor.” But Jesus said, “*For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always.*” Just as the Lord said, not long after this woman poured costly fragrant oil on His head, He was nailed to the Cross, died, and ascended to Heaven after being resurrected. People couldn't see Jesus' body on the earth anymore.

What Jesus said about the woman who poured the costly fragrant oil on His head was that



working for the gospel of the water and the Spirit isn't something that can be done anytime, but there is a time when it can be done. This world won't be around for much longer. When the gospel of the water and the Spirit is proclaimed to the entire world and all the people who will receive salvation get to receive it, the end of the world will come. Whether they are rich, poor, sick, or pitiful, those among all of these people who accept the genuine gospel will go to the Eternal Kingdom of God the Father and those who don't accept it will enter the everlasting fire. Therefore, Jesus said, "*Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life*" (John 6:27).

We might not be able to labor, anyway because of food, clothing, and shelter when we are living in this world. None can escape hard work. If that is the case, I hope that you have the desire to labor for the will of God. Whether you

do the dishes in the Church, clean the chapel room, spread the gospel, make money, or do anything else, you have to know that you do this work in order to serve the Lord. That way, you come to do more work, receive more blessings, your hearts are renewed, and you obtain new strength. You are capable of carrying out all work after receiving power from the Lord, and even though it's physically difficult, it isn't difficult for your hearts. Your hearts become refreshed because the Lord pours living water over your heart, and you sufficiently obtain satisfaction.

And after you finish one task, you want to do another, and you continue to receive new strength like an eagle flapping its wings and rising to the sky. Therefore, I hope that those who have received salvation would make up their mind to do whatever work joyfully that should be done for the Lord. That way, your faith grows of



its own accord, you get beautiful hearts and a desire to serve before God, and your bodies and souls are all able to prosper.

## **Let's Go before the Lord after Doing Works Beneficial to Other People**

Brothers and sisters, I think about how the Lord gave us His body and blood. Therefore, I don't want to brag about my righteousness. Rather, I want to very quietly and substantially serve the Lord.

If there is something I can do for you, too, I want to do it, and if there are people who haven't yet received the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I would like to give it to them. I think that you, too, have that kind of desire. Am I right? That's what we desire. By the way, the day that was promised is not far away. I hope that you

really become the kind of people who give something beneficial to other people and for the Lord during the time you can still work for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I hope that all of you live with that kind of desire and faith. That way, God and the Spirit are pleased, and you will receive a lot of blessings.

I give thanks to God. I am deeply thankful to the Lord because God gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit and allowed us to work for it and live for the benefit of others. There aren't many days left for preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There isn't much time left, just as it says in the Bible, "*All things are full of labor; Man cannot express it*" (*Ecclesiastes 1:8*). How can we work for the gospel when this world is destroyed? You and I must work diligently when we can plant and cultivate seeds. And I want to become a faithful and trustworthy servant of the Lord.



The day after tomorrow, it is expected that books in Hungarian and Polish will be published. Then, we will send to Russia about 2,500 copies of books that are printed in four Eastern European languages. If our coworkers in Russia don't do a good job, we can dispatch workers from Korea and then achieve a great work in Russia, just like we have achieved a great progress of the gospel in the United States due to Reverend Kim and his wife's work. Through this ministry, we are spreading the gospel to several Eastern European countries. Just as the Lord gave us His body, we are laboring and spreading the gospel by sacrificing our bodies. Just as He shared life with us, we, too, are sharing life with other people.

We will begin translating our third book into English tomorrow. If the translation of the book is finished, we will print the book as soon as possible. If the book gets to be distributed, we

will enter a new stage of proclaiming the gospel, and the gospel will be spread even more greatly than it has been so far. If we have spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit itself up until now, through the third English book on the Holy Spirit, we will remove the tares that Satan has sown, and a new work of planting the gospel more firmly will arise.

There are steps to spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The first step is spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world from many angles, and the second step will be to publish the Spiritual Growth Series for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. With the Spiritual Growth Series we can eliminate the tares of false doctrine that Satan has sown in the hearts of Christians. Every person who reads those books will find out they are being deceived by Satan and that they have believed in Jesus having sins intact in their



hearts. A lot of people will find out through these books how clear of a gospel the gospel of the water and the Spirit is, come to believe in it, and by the end, everyone who is worthy to believe in this gospel will have come to believe it.

Since I believe that these things will happen inside and outside of our country, the labor that I am doing now does not seem like labor. I am doing this work with all of the branches of the Church in this country. Ministry workers gather together and hold meetings, and, if needed, we send workers to the regions where the Church needs them to be planted. By doing so, we continually do additional work by spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Of course, whatever we do, it is work for the gospel. While doing work for the gospel, we will do some new works and will give our bodies and hearts for the gospel as before.

To those among you who think that you are

insufficient but want to give your bodies to the Lord, work together for the gospel, and give your precious things to other people, I hope that you jump into the work of the gospel. I welcome you. If we who are born again unite to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit and work for it, I am sure we will accomplish a lot of work.

Brothers and sisters, I truly give thanks to God. I really wasn't in good health for a while, but I was able to finish my work because God gave me new strength. So, I am really happy. Now I want to do new work. I still desire to give a lot to the Lord. I will give my whole body before the Lord comes. The Lord says, "*Unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain*" (John 12:24). Not only me let's all of us do something beneficial for others by sacrificing ourselves before we go to the Lord. I believe that the Lord will do that for us.



He said, "*It is more blessed to give than to receive*" (*Acts 20:35*). I hope that God doesn't make you people who give a little; I hope He makes you people who give a lot. Hallelujah!



# CHAPTER

---

## 27



Contents



## The Veil of the Temple Was Torn in Two From Top to Bottom

< Matthew 27:45-54 >

“Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, ‘Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?’ that is, ‘My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?’ Some of those who stood there, when they heard that, said, ‘This Man is calling for Elijah!’ Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink. The rest said, ‘Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to save Him.’ And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and

yielded up His spirit. Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many. So when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they feared greatly, saying, ‘Truly this was the Son of God!’”

In today’s Scriptural passage, it is recorded that “*the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom*” when Jesus Christ died. God’s sanctuary is a small room where the Ark of the Covenant was placed. That was the place that God came to and bestowed grace. In Old



Testament times, once a year, the High Priest took the blood of the sacrifice, entered the sanctuary, and Israel received the remission of the sins they had committed over the past year by the High Priest sprinkling the blood seven times above the Ark of the Covenant and on the east side of it.

- The sanctuary was the place that God came to and bestowed grace.

- No one could enter the House of God without blood and the laying on of the hands.

- So, when was the veil of the Temple torn? The veil of the Temple was torn when Jesus shed His blood and died on the Cross having already come to this earth as a man and He had already at a prior time received His baptism in the Jordan River.

Jesus came to this earth, took all of the sins of sinners upon Himself by receiving baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River, carried all

of those sins upon Himself and went to the Cross, and ended the judgment of our sins by shedding His blood. So, the veil of the Temple was torn at that time upon Jesus' death. In God's Temple, the veil that was hung between the sanctuary and Most Holy Place being torn meant that the wall of sin that had separated God and the people was eliminated. Since Jesus came to this earth and received the transference of the sins of the world through His baptism, since He died instead of us having to die according to the Bible when it says, "*The wages of sin is death*" (*Romans 6:23*), the sin that cut mankind off from God was eliminated, and, therefore, God tore the veil. Since Jesus gave the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the way to enter Heaven is open to anyone through faith.

When Jesus died on the Cross, darkness came for three hours to the place where He was. Jesus



bore all of the sins of the world upon Himself by being baptized in the Jordan River. And, while dying after being nailed to the Cross to atone for those sins, He said, ““Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” that is, ‘My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?’” Afterwards, He cried out with a loud voice, prayed, and His spirit departed.

## Was Jesus Forsaken by the Father?

No. When Jesus said, *“My God, why have You forsaken Me,”* it was because it was so agonizing when He received the judgment of sin on the Cross after carrying all of the sins of mankind through John’s baptism that He felt like God had forsaken Him; it wasn’t that He actually had been forsaken by God. Of course, Jesus suffered the Father averting His eyes for a short time. Why? That is because Jesus took all of the sins

of mankind upon Himself by receiving His baptism at the hands of John the Baptist. That is because Jesus who had taken upo Himself the world’s sins could save mankind from all of their sins only by suffering His death on the Cross in order to pay off the wages of all those sins. So, He was in pain for a short time.

- Jesus was not forsaken.
- The hardship that Jesus suffered was atoning pain for us who believe.
- And the Lord’s last cry was an exclamation of the judgment of sin.
- But Jesus took all of our sins upon Himself and received the punishment of sin instead of us on the Cross.
- Because He suffered pain, we who would have had to be forsaken by God received salvation from sin.

When our Lord left this earth, when He cried on the Cross, ““Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani,” and



died, the veil of the Temple was torn from the top to the bottom at the same time. The Lord opened the door of Heaven to us so that we could enter through His water and blood. I am thankful for this part before our Lord. That is because the door to Heaven was firmly closed up until right before the Lord died, but He came to this earth, received His baptism in the Jordan River to take all the sins of people who had become sinners, died on the Cross, and rescued us from sin. The door of Heaven was firmly closed up until Jesus completed the salvation of mankind and eliminated all of our sins. People of the Old Testament age also received the remission of sins by believing in the Messiah to come. But the time that God actually opened the door of Heaven was when the Lord received His baptism in the Jordan River, shed His blood on the Cross, and died.

I am thankful to the Lord because of the fact

that the veil of the Temple was torn from the top to the bottom when He died. The event signifies our Lord taking all of the sins of the world through His baptism He received in the Jordan River, receiving the judgment of God the Father by shedding His blood on the Cross, and cleansing mankind of sin. The Temple veil having been torn from the top to the bottom is proof that the Lord completed our salvation so that everyone who believes in the water and the blood can now enter Heaven. The Lord enabled anyone to enter Heaven who believed in the salvation that was already accomplished through the righteous act of Jesus: He took upon Himself all of the sins of sinners when He came to this earth, and He paid off all the wages of those sins by shedding His blood on the Cross. Therefore, the veil of the Temple was torn from the top to the bottom when Jesus died on the Cross and completed the salvation of mankind for the last



time. Heaven is the place where only those who believe in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit accomplished by Jesus can enter into an eternal relationship with God.

I cannot thank God enough for this. No one can enter Heaven through his own strength, merits, or power. But the Lord opened the door to Heaven so that whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit may enter. That's why I cannot give thanks enough to God. Since the Lord who received His baptism in the Jordan River opened the door of Heaven by hanging on the Cross, we are able to enter the Kingdom of God by believing in the perfect salvation that Jesus completed and by being cleansed of our sins all at once. I am very thankful for the salvation of the Lord who enabled me to enter Heaven. I am very thankful for the gospel of the water and the Spirit that enables everyone to receive the remission of sins. I am very thankful

for the Lord opening the door of Heaven and allowing anyone who just believes to enter Heaven.

## **What Is the Method to Enter Heaven?**

- People go to Heaven through faith in the blood and baptism of Jesus.
- Only by faith in one's heart in the work that Jesus did do entitles people to go to Heaven.
- God has allowed only people to come to Heaven who believe in Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.
- We cannot enter Heaven through our donations, devotion, or hypocritical merits. Only people who believe in the baptism Jesus received, the blood He shed, that He is God, the Son of God, and God the Savior who saved them



from sin can enter Heaven.

- The only method to be able to enter Heaven is faith in Jesus and the salvation that He completed.

Entering Heaven is only possible by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Nothing else is required for one to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. There is no need for anything else besides the perfect faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and enables us to receive the remission of sins. There is no need for sacrifice, virtuous deeds, lots of donations, or anything else to enter Heaven. On the contrary, human merits and goodness are stumbling blocks. We must abandon those things that hinder us from entering Heaven. The only thing that we need is to have faith in the baptism that Jesus received at the Jordan River and His blood that cleansed our sins, or in other words, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The grace and love of the salvation of the Lord is truly magnificent. Since the Lord loves mankind, He opened the door to Heaven by receiving His baptism in the Jordan River and shedding His blood and dying on the Cross so that anyone who just believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit could enter Heaven. That's why we cannot help but praise God: "The Lord has opened the door to Heaven instead of me! He has remitted all my sins by receiving baptism in this way and shedding His blood on the Cross out of His love for me!" Now, whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of Jesus' baptism and His blood that He accomplished, can enter Heaven by faith.

It is really not a difficult thing for a sinner to believe in Jesus as his Savior. Anyone receives salvation when he believes in the fact that Jesus who is God came to this earth by being conceived of the Spirit and completely



eliminated our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist in the Jordan River and the blood He shed on the Cross. There is only one thing necessary to have true faith. The premise of true faith is to know and believe in the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Word of God. The Truth that is absolutely essential is the Truth of the water and the blood, and only by knowing and believing in this Truth do people receive salvation from sin.

*“And you shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.”*

The reason that God was able to open the door of Heaven wide from the top to the bottom was because our Lord came to this earth, received His baptism, shed His blood and died on the Cross and on the third day after His death, was brought back to life. God opened the door to Heaven through His atoning sacrifice for the remission of our sins. The Lord knows everything about us:

He knows when we were all born and also what all of the sins are that we will commit. Since He is the Lord that knows us so well, He took all of our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the baptism He received and His blood.

## What Is the Meaning of Jesus’ Name?

The name “Jesus” means “Savior.” Jesus Christ the Savior was born on this earth through the body of a virgin in order to save mankind from sin. The Lord came to this earth in order to become the Savior who saved all mankind from the sin inherited through Adam and Eve and from all of the sins committed in this world. Our Lord came to this world and when He turned 30, He received the transference of all of the sins of the world by receiving His baptism in the Jordan



River, received the judgment instead of us on the Cross and completely saved all mankind. The Lord saved all mankind from sin through the water, the blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:5-8). And those who believe in it would not receive the judgment of sin.

Whatever ignorance sinners were in, whatever weakness they were in, whatever sins they had committed, the water and the blood of Jesus show the power of salvation. Jesus paid the price of sin and death for all mankind through His baptism in the Jordan River and the blood He shed on the Cross so that any sinner could enter the Lord's Kingdom of Heaven by faith. He has delivered you and me from sin and judgment. Therefore, all mankind may enter Heaven by faith in the salvation of Jesus, indebted for the merits of the Lord for opening the door to Heaven. This is the basic Truth of Christianity and it is unchangeable.

The Lord is God who became the Savior of the all of the sinners in the world. I am thankful to Jesus for allowing us to receive salvation from sin by faith. Since Jesus gave us salvation for free, no matter what sins we committed, no matter what kind of sinners we are, we can enter Heaven only through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since the Lord loved us who had been sinners so much, because He regarded sinners as really pitiful, He saved us through the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit so that we could live forever in His Kingdom. Jesus saved us sinners through God's just love. That's why we have thankful hearts before the Lord. We cannot thank God enough because our ability to express ourselves logically is lacking, but since faith in the Truth of the salvation of the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit is clearly in our hearts, we are very thankful. Since the Lord made those who believe in Him totally sufficient



to enter Heaven, we have truly thankful hearts to Him. We have thankful hearts to the Lord who tore the veil of the Temple in two from top to bottom.

## Did Jesus Pay the Price for All Our Sins?

- Yes. Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man.
- And when He was 30, in order to eliminate all the sins of mankind, Jesus received His baptism that fulfills the love of God from John the Baptist in the Jordan River and took upon Himself all of the sins of mankind. Therefore, He cleansed the sins of those who believe through water or, in other words, His baptism.
- And He shed His blood on the Cross and saved from all sin everyone who believes in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit or, in other words, the gospel of the water and the blood.

● Jesus is the true God (1 John 5:20). *“And we know the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.”* Therefore, He can give us an eternal life with God.

## How Could He Pay the Price of Our Sins?

The event of the veil in the Temple being torn, in other words, the opening of the door to the Temple of Heaven, happened about 2000 years ago. 2000 years ago, we hadn't even been born yet. About 2000 years ago, our ancestors fifty generations back hadn't even been born, but the



Lord knew us. He knew that you would be born in the future; He also knew that you all would commit various sins with your personalities. And He saved you beforehand. The Lord loved me and not me only, but everyone the same. Jesus completely saved us all from sin in order for every sinner who believes in Jesus' gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit to be able to enter Heaven. This is the power of the gospel that was accomplished through the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross. Isn't it surprising that the veil of the Temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom? How would be it possible for the veil of the Temple to tear if Jesus had not received His baptism from John the Baptist before He died on the Cross?

Let's think about the pattern of the Tabernacle for a moment. The first thing that is visible is the gate of the court of the Tabernacle. It is a screen woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and

fine woven linen. If you enter through that screen gate, you come to the altar of the burnt offering, and then you see the laver. The Tabernacle is past the laver. The Tabernacle is the place where God abides that is divided into two rooms; the sanctuary and the Most Holy Place. You have to pass the sanctuary to enter the Most Holy Place.

The screen door of the Temple was also woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen. If you pass the screen door of the Temple, you can face another veil woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread, and fine woven linen (Exodus 26:31) and it is woven with an artistic design of cherubim, angels. The veil was woven just like weave carpets in Palestine. To get an idea of how firmly it was assembled, Bible scholars say that the veil of the Temple would not tear even if its four corners were attached to four rings pulled by four strong horses. But it's understandable that a veil that strong could be



torn with a knife, but think of that tearing into two pieces automatically from the very top to the very bottom.

## Why Was the Veil of the Temple Torn?

- Here is the answer: That is because Jesus received the transference of the world's sins through His baptism and cleansed all of the sins of mankind with His blood.
- Also, that is because Jesus died on the Cross. That is because He opened the path for those who believed to enter Heaven by cleansing the sins of the world through His baptism and receiving judgment on the Cross. That was the justice of God. Therefore, the veil of the Temple was torn when Jesus shed His blood and died on the Cross having previously received His

baptism. The Lord tore the veil of the Temple by saying, "Now just believe, and if you do, you can enter Heaven."

Why was the veil of the Temple torn when our Lord died on the Cross? Inside of the Most Holy Place is located the Ark of the Covenant, and that is the place where God dwells. The lid that covered the Ark of the Covenant was made with one talent of gold. On both ends of the lid, cherubims with open wings faced one another. This lid of the Ark of the Covenant is called the mercy seat, and that place was the place where God came and bestowed grace. In other words, God came and met the people of Israel, gave the remission of sins and eternal life, and bestowed grace at this place.

Jesus receiving His baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River was in order to receive the transference of all of the sins of all of us. If the High Priest were to enter God's Most



Holy Place, he absolutely had to bring the blood of the sacrifice that took the sins by receiving the laying on of hands. Why did he have to take the blood in? That is because blood is life. Every sinner had to die because of his respective sin, but Jesus took charge of all of the sins of mankind by receiving His baptism in the Jordan River and carried them all to the Cross where He saved sinners from their sins by giving His life (blood) in their stead. The Lord paid the price for our sins with His life and saved us. That's why he could enter the Most Holy Place only by taking blood with him. In other words, sinners can only enter before God by having faith in the water and the blood. When people go before God by faith in the water of Jesus' baptism and the blood that He shed, no one receives judgment.

But the question is why was the veil of the Temple torn when Jesus died? When Jesus died, the veil of the Temple was torn completely in

two. Jesus rescued all sinners from sin by shedding all of His blood on this earth to the last drop. So the path to meet God was opened. It was necessary for God to show that by tearing the veil of the Temple. Now we enter Heaven by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is because we have been rescued from sin by faith in our hearts in the Lord who saved all sinners from sin by shedding His water and blood when He was pierced by one of the soldiers (John 19:34).

Now, no sinner need personally come to Jesus to lay hands on His head, or personally hang on the Cross and shed his blood to atone for his sins. Whoever believes in the baptism of Jesus who took all the sins of the world and in His blood (Spirit) that He shed on the Cross can enter the kingdom of Heaven. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. So when salvation was completely fulfilled, God



Himself tore the veil of the Temple. The road to the Kingdom of Heaven is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All mankind can enter Heaven if they only believe in the water and the blood of salvation, confessing, “Oh! Jesus received His baptism in my stead. Oh! Jesus paid the price of sin in my stead by shedding His blood and dying. He died in my stead on the Cross and received His baptism in the Jordan River in order to take upon Himself all of my sins.” We can enter Heaven only through faith in this Truth.

Brothers and sisters, you must have the gospel of the water and the blood to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Even though we didn’t die ourselves, Jesus shed His blood on the Cross and died in our stead. Jesus came to this earth as a Man for me, received His baptism in the Jordan River to save me, shed His blood and died for me on the Cross, was resurrected for me, and will come

again for me. All these things that He has done were for us. Everything God did was for you. I hope you believe that. Jesus completely saved us all from sin by receiving His baptism and shedding His blood for you and me.

## **Was the Blood of Jesus’ Life Worth Life?**

- Jesus’ blood was the price of life to save sinners from death.
- It gave those who believe new life.
- It was the end of the judgment for sin.
- It is proof that He gave His life twice.
- It was the price of life that rescued all sinners from sin.

The Lord gave us the water of His baptism. He also gave His blood. Jesus gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



If you watch the last scenes of the movie *Ben-Hur*, there were thunders in the sky and rain started pouring down when Jesus was nailed to the Cross and died. Jesus' lifeblood fell to the ground, and it started to flow to the lower places. Ben-Hur's mother had contracted leprosy, but at the moment Jesus died on the Cross, the leprosy on her body was all cleansed. All sinners received salvation from sin by faith because Jesus came to this earth, received His baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River, took upon Himself all of the sins of sinners, and shed His blood and died on the Cross. This is the Truth. It is salvation. Brothers and sisters, all your, my, and mankind's sins were cleansed thus, and all sinners can receive salvation and become righteous. The writer that wrote *Ben-Hur* witnessed through a symbolic touch of the healing miracle that Jesus eliminated all of our sins by dying on the Cross.

It is said that that writer actually believed that Jesus wasn't a man that actually existed, and he was a person who researched material related to the Bible in order to prove that. But while he was collecting material in order to prove his assertion, the more he investigated into Jesus the more the materials only confirmed that He was an actual Person came to light, and he knelt before the Lord and came to believe all of the facts that He saved him. So, that writer came to write the masterpiece *Ben-Hur* and confess his faith through that book. In the last part of this book, he expresses artistically that Jesus' blood ended the judgment of all his sins.

However, it wasn't the case that Jesus saved us through only His blood on the Cross; to complete our salvation, He took all our sins by receiving His baptism in the Jordan River three years before He died on the Cross. Jesus received His baptism before we were even born. His



reception of baptism was a just method in order to take all your and my sins, and His blood was life. The baptism of Jesus is the water that washed our sins and His blood is the Spirit. Why does Jesus' blood stand for the Spirit in "the gospel of the water and the Spirit?" That is because Jesus is God. So, the baptism He received and the blood He shed constituted the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **Were All of Mankind's Sins Washed through the Baptism That Jesus Received?**

- Yes. That is because Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist in order to fulfill all righteousness.
- If you remove the baptism Jesus received

from His public life, His life would have been a failure.

- Jesus received baptism in order to take upon Himself the sins of the world.
- Jesus received baptism from the representative of mankind, John the Baptist, and received the transference of sin.
- Jesus receiving baptism and saving sinners were parts of the will of God.
- Jesus received the transference of sins, cleansed sin, died in the place of sinners, and saved His believers from sin.

Jesus could receive the transference of all the sins of mankind by receiving baptism. "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*" (*Matthew 3:15*). Jesus receiving baptism in the Jordan River was in order for Him to take upon Himself all of the sins of us sinners, and Jesus dying on the Cross was you and me dying as the paid wages of our sins.



Brothers and sisters, we didn't see that scene with our eyes. We don't know what happened 2000 years ago. But God shows all mankind not only what happened in the past, but also the future world that will be realized in the Bible that was recorded by His servants. Therefore, everyone must know and believe the fact through the Bible that "Jesus received His baptism in the Jordan River in order to eliminate all of our sins by taking them on His body." All of us must become people who believe in our hearts in the salvation of the water and the blood of Jesus. The Lord said that He saves people who believe in the Word of God even though they couldn't see it with their eyes. God tore the veil of the Temple as Jesus died on the Cross so that anyone who believes the fact that Jesus saved them in this manner may be able to enter Heaven.

The Lord pulled down the wall of sin that blocked God and man. He pulled down the wall

of sin so anyone who believed in the Word in his heart could enter the Kingdom of God unhindered. I am thankful to our Lord who enabled us to enter Heaven if we only believe in the Word. Are you thankful, also? Yes. Our Lord has saved you and me through the water of His baptism He received and the Spirit of His blood.

## **Did Jesus Save Us Sinners Even If We Didn't Know?**

I, too, was a sinner who didn't know Jesus well. I didn't know Jesus well because I was born into a Buddhist family. My family believed in Buddhism and in Taegukdo, a mix of several religions, and they went on to believe in various strange religions. How could someone from such a family as that learn about Jesus? While in those conditions, one day I came across something



called the Bible and read it. Actually, it was a Gospel Book of the New Testament. I read the Book and it talked about how Jesus loved and saved me. That was the start of my religious life. Back at that time, I didn't know the reason for His being baptized by John the Baptist.

But, when I came to know the reason why Jesus was baptized first, it was a great impact on my soul. "Jesus received baptism, shed His blood, and died because of my sins? The truth is that I didn't really care about Jesus, I never believed in Him, I never made any donations, and on the contrary, I had persecuted people who believed in Jesus. Why would Jesus care about me to come for me, receive baptism for me, die for me, and be resurrected for me? Did Jesus receive baptism and die in my stead?" Anyway, it was a fact that regardless of my will or insufficiencies, Jesus loved me and received baptism in the Jordan River in my stead, died on

the Cross in my stead, and allowed me to be able to enter Heaven. I believed in that Truth. Now I can profess my faith in Him clearly. I have now become one of the righteous. Jesus solved the problem of the wall of sin blocking the way to Heaven through His baptism and blood in order to allow all mankind to be able to enter heaven.

Brothers and sisters, this is the biggest thing that God did for all of us sinners; it is greater than making the universe. How can it possibly be a small thing that Jesus did the work of being born on this earth, receiving His baptism in the Jordan River, and dying on the Cross in order to save sinners? The work of tearing the veil of the Temple or, in other words, the work of saving sinners so that they could enter Heaven is a more magnificent work than the creation of the universe and every thing in it. Jesus' birth, His baptism, death on the Cross, resurrection, ascension, Second Coming, and making those



who believe in the true gospel to be children of God—all these are of the Lord's love through mercy and of salvation. Our Lord has saved you and me from all sin. Jesus has delivered you and me from all of the sins of the world. He blessed you and me. Brothers and sisters, isn't that true?

You and I had no choice but to go to hell, no choice but to be destroyed, no choice but to live in sorrow, and no choice but to live in grief, resentment, and cursing while sitting in the place of sin. Jesus became the Master of salvation to us by rescuing us from all sin so we could enter Heaven through our faith. Jesus gave the guarantee of the remission of sins through His water and blood. He personally became the Master of salvation by taking all of your and my sins and dying in our places. So, the Lord enabled us to enter Heaven through the faith in our hearts in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He did the work of salvation for us to

enter Heaven unhindered. Like a streak of brilliant light in a sad life of grieving and sorrowing or a spring that finds a person at the height of his thirst, we are very happy for the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has found us. Beloved brothers and sisters, do you believe?

## **Can a Person Receive the Remission of Sins Only through the Water, the Blood, and the Spirit That Jesus Gave?**

- Yes. Receiving the remission of sins is only possible through faith in the baptism and the blood of Jesus who is God.
- If a sinner intends to believe in Jesus and receive salvation, he has to believe in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross occurring in



that order without exception.

Even by Jesus being nailed to the Cross He would have finally died because of the great loss of blood. But why would God permit one of the Roman soldiers to carry a long spear and pierce Jesus' side? The question is, "Why did they wound Jesus when He was already dead?" As soon as he pierced Jesus with the spear in that way, water and blood came forth from His side.

This was in order to prove lastly that "Jesus' salvation lies in His baptism and blood on the Cross." Brothers and sisters, is there by chance any among you who believes and knows only that Jesus died on the Cross and ignores His baptism? If there is, that faith is flawed. Jesus' baptism was to take upon Himself all of the sins of sinners, and His death on the Cross was for the judgment of sin. Therefore, when one wants to believe in Jesus properly, he must believe in His baptism together with His blood on the Cross.

## If One Intends to Erase His Debt from His Credit Account, What Must He Do?

- One must erase his debt by giving a suitable amount of money to his creditor.
- Likewise, Jesus also received baptism for His own body and paid a suitable price by His life for our sins to erase all of them.

You must pay a suitable amount of money if you intend to repay your debt. Can you say, "Let's regard my debt as fully repaid" without paying money? You have to actually give the amount of money equivalent to the debt to the lender in order to erase the record from your credit account. There is no validation by not paying off the debt and only saying, "I paid it in full. Erase what is recorded in my account."

Likewise, there must be a time that my sin was



transferred to Jesus if I intend to receive the remission of sins. Then, how can we transfer our sins to Jesus who had come to this world 2000 years ago? It is only possible by really transferring one's sins by believing in the baptism of the Lord Jesus. We did not personally do the work of transferring our sins. The mediator known as John the Baptist transferred sin to Jesus in the place of all mankind. So, our sins could all be transferred through faith in the water and the Spirit (Jesus' baptism and His blood), and we have received salvation from all sin through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus saved us by receiving His baptism, taking all of our sins upon Himself, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected on the third day. We have no sin by believing in this Truth. Therefore, we have grateful hearts toward our Lord. I give thanks to the Lord who gave us salvation and new life.

When Jesus died on the Cross, several graves were opened in Israel. The graves were opened of those who had died before Jesus came and believed that the Messiah would come and eliminate all of mankind's sins or, in other words, those who believed in the Word of promised salvation. And they came back to life. And they strutted down and entered the city of Jerusalem. It was a surprising event. But, this was something that really happened. A group of people among those who lived before Jesus came and believed that He would come and save them from their sins actually came back to life. Of course, these people died again afterwards.

This event tells us that not only Jesus has saved us from sin, but He also has given us new life. I have a grateful heart to the Lord who gave me a new life. He gave us new life and allowed us to be born again in order to never die so we could live with God forever. I am very thankful



for that and that He has allowed me to be able to enter and live in that holy city in Heaven.

Receiving the remission of sins is the guarantee of Heaven. Brothers and sisters, those who have received the remission of sins go to Heaven. Heaven is for you who believe in Jesus' water and blood. Heaven is somewhere in the universe. The Kingdom in Heaven is for those who believe in Jesus and thereby received the remission of sins. Receiving the remission of one's sins and going to Heaven are not independent of one another. They are identical. Anyone who has received the remission of sins goes to Heaven. If you and I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and received the remission of our sins, we have become the children of God, and we also receive Heaven as a gift. It is just like those who came back to life entered the holy city of Jerusalem when Jesus died. Physically, we have no merits or anything

praiseworthy, but our Lord gives Heaven to those people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He, the Savior, gave. The work that the Lord did after coming to this earth is all fact. It is not something that Christian believers created.

Before He died on the Cross, Jesus had already received His baptism to take upon Himself the sins of the world. Jesus had no sin of Himself, but spiritually speaking, He died according to the law that said that the wages of sin is death because He carried all of the sins of the world on His body. In order to fulfill God's law and to save mankind from sin Jesus Christ had to receive His baptism and die on the Cross taking upon Himself the sins of the world. And He saved sinners from sin, judgment, the curse, and death by being resurrected from the dead. Those who hanged Jesus on the Cross and killed Him weren't Jews; they were soldiers from a



gentile nation. Jesus was nailed to the Cross having submitted Himself to the soldiers of a gentile nation. After Jesus was nailed to the Cross and died, they shut Him up in a stone tomb and blocked the entrance of the tomb with a huge rock that one or two people could not roll. And two or three lines of soldiers stood and guarded the tomb.

But on the third day after Jesus died, an angel descended from Heaven and rolled back the stone, and Jesus was resurrected inside the tomb. He neatly folded the piece of sackcloth that He had been wrapped tightly in, came out of the tomb, and went to the region of Galilee. He went to a mountain in Galilee where He had decided to meet His disciples just as He promised before He died.

When Jesus' corpse was in the tomb, angels were guarding Him. A Roman soldier and centurion saw this with their own eyes. This

means that not those who believed in Jesus, but Roman soldiers who were gentiles and didn't believe in Jesus saw all the events that happened when Jesus died on the Cross; the veil of the Temple was torn, Jesus' tomb was opened, and He was resurrected after He died. The Roman soldiers were carefully guarding Jesus' tomb until they saw all of these scenes. And they testified, "Truly this was the Son of God!" God made the gentile soldiers witness with their lips, "Jesus was the Son of the Living God." Real Truth must be proven through other people, believable even to sinners, and spread by those who have received the remission of their sins.

Sinners get changed when hearing the testimony of those that have received the remission of their sins. If a person receives the remission of sins from Jesus, he changes even if he has no intention to do so or doesn't try hard to become a nice person. If one believes in Jesus, is



born again, and hears the Word, that person changes. His heart changes consistently. Faith grows little by little in his heart and he comes to praise God. When the righteous sing hymns, it's not that they are just singing; the lyrics of the hymns become the thoughts in their hearts and they become inscribed onto their hearts. Everything becomes new in body and spirit one after another to a person who has been born again. Since the inner person of a born again person becomes new, he experiences a fundamental change in his life. Therefore, in the age of the Early Church unbelievers saw the changed life of the righteous, and said about the saints, "Wow! That person really received salvation. He is a Christian. He is one of God's people" Actually, the designated word "Christian" was first used by unbelievers (Acts 11:26). It's also saying that Jesus saving sinners from their sins was also witnessed by the

gentiles. Our salvation is not proven only through our own witness. It is a salvation proven by God Himself.

## **What Is the Salvation of Sinners That Makes Even the Devil Acknowledge It?**

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the salvation that even the Devil acknowledges. "Man, I don't like this, but I can't help but acknowledge it. Yes. It is true that there is no sin. It is true that all the sins of mankind down to the last person of human history are gone. It hurts, but it's true. I can't deny it. But I can make it so that people who are born again cannot lead lives of faith. That is because no matter how much one says that they've received salvation, if they don't



live by faith, they are the same as before.” The Devil interferes with the faithful lives of those who are born again. Why? That is because he is miserable when people receive salvation; if people who are born again receive spiritual blessings and physically live well, in other words, when they lead lives of faith faithfully, they don’t follow the Devil. So the Devil says to the born again, “You received salvation by faith because Jesus saved you, but don’t live by faith.” Why? If those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have been born again live out their faith, other people also come to receive their salvation, and this is what he is afraid of because his servants incrementally disappear.

Jesus and the Devil were in a fight and the Devil got K.O.’d. The Devil whispered to the hearts of people to “Kill Jesus; kill Him.” Thus, he created that desire in people and made them to

want to kill Him. However, while Jesus was nailed to the Cross and died, He said, “It is finished!” The Devil was surprised. Jesus took upon Himself all of our sins by receiving His baptism in the Jordan River and justly completed salvation from sin by dying on the Cross. The Devil thought it would all be over if Jesus was killed on the Cross, but Jesus took the sins of the world through His baptism and completed the remission of sins of sinners by submitting His body before death on the Cross.

Now that Jesus has already suffered physical death, the Devil cannot ask the price of sin from sinners anymore. Brothers and sisters, the wages of sin is death, but Jesus died instead of sinners dying. Jesus took all of the sins of sinners upon Himself in the Jordan River and died in their stead. “It is finished!” “It is all finished.” “Everything is finished.” Through the death of Jesus, the Devil cannot say to us, “You have sin,



right?" The Devil suffered a crushing defeat before Jesus through His birth, baptism, blood or death on the Cross, and resurrection. The Devil always tries to alienate us from God and deceive us. But whether or not the Devil can deceive us, before Jesus, the Son of God and Creator, before His wisdom and salvation, his power is lower. The Devil suffered a crushing defeat.

Brothers and sisters, do you have sin? No. We cannot at all by our consciences say that we have no sin. But, through faith in Jesus' baptism and blood, we can say that we have no sin. We can say it through our consciences of faith. Do you believe that Jesus received His baptism in your stead in the Jordan River? Do you also believe in His death on the Cross? We can say we have no sin through that kind of faith, and we really have no sin. Therefore, we get thankful hearts before God. I received the remission of my sins when I had faith the size of a mustard seed in my heart.

So I give even more thanks to the Lord through my faith that has grown a little bigger than that. There are many other things, too, but I have that kind of thankful heart inside me.

"I am thankful to the Lord. I am thankful to the Lord who gave me this heart that believes in You. I am thankful that You made me a person that doesn't have to worry about sin." Brothers and sisters, our Lord gave us thankful hearts. He gave us blessings. So, I hope that not just you, but everyone in the world believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You have no sin if you believe that Jesus took upon Himself the sins of the whole world and eliminated them by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist and dying on the Cross. We believe the Truth! That is because there is no way to receive salvation from all of our sins if we do not believe in Jesus' birth, baptism, and blood.

*"Nor is there salvation in any other, for there*



*is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved” (Acts 4:12).* I hope all of you believe in Jesus as your Savior. People who believe get thankful hearts. I believe that I will always have a thankful heart, today and in the future. Because our Lord gave us salvation and let us believe, I will always have a thankful heart. I eternally give thanks to the Lord who gave us salvation, eternal life, and blessings. Beloved brothers and sisters, faith works even if it is the size of a mustard seed. We receive salvation through just believing in what Jesus did.

Just as a sister testified a little while ago, God freely gave us salvation knowing that we can never possibly save ourselves. I am incapable. If I can gain salvation through my own efforts, God wouldn’t have done these things, but since my sin doesn’t go away by my own efforts, God completed my salvation and gave it to me for

free because He loves me. It suffices for us to just receive that gift through faith.

We have a Korean saying that says, “If you like free stuff, you’ll go bald.” If that is the case, everyone who goes to the Kingdom of God has baldness in the heart. And baldness of the heart is never a bad thing. Why? That is because people adore God’s grace and like the gifts He gives free of charge. Those kinds of people satisfy God’s heart and are truly beautiful ones.

The Lord came to this earth, received His baptism, shed His blood on the Cross, and opened the door to Heaven wide. I earnestly desire that you all will become the children of the Lord who go to Heaven by believing this Truth in your hearts and being born again. ☐



# CHAPTER

---

# 28



Contents



# The Life of Discipleship

< Matthew 28:11-20 >

**“Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had happened. When they had assembled with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers, saying, ‘Tell them, ‘His disciples came at night and stole Him away while we slept.’ And if this come to the governor’s ears, we will appease him and make you secure.’ So they took the money and did as they were instructed; and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day. Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed for them. When they saw**

**Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted. And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, ‘All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and look, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.’ Amen.”**

## Jesus Was an Existential Character

Jesus has resurrected from death and came out from the grave. The Resurrection of our Lord was a very evident fact. His resurrection was not a fabricated story that left room for any doubt. Jesus had resurrected indeed and testified as to His resurrection to around 500 saints (1



Corinthians 15:6), and for forty days, He continually testified of His resurrection until He ascended to Heaven.

Many historians have asserted that Jesus might not be a real person regarding the Bible as just a mere fabrication of man. And so they have investigated with all sorts of methods just to find out errors in the Bible doubting its genuineness. However, the more they investigate the acts of Jesus historically, the more they are able to confirm and strengthen the fact that indeed He existed. The works He had done on Earth were also written and recorded on other documents aside from the texts in the Bible. Therefore, the more we would investigate, the more we would find out the corroborative facts that show all the historical facts are true, such as that Jesus came to this world; that He was baptized for mankind; that He died on the Cross and then was resurrected; and all the ways and the works He

had done while He was on earth. What our Lord has said has greatly influenced all mankind up to and including the present time. And I believe from all the facts that the Lord really existed as a historical reality.

Many people who doubted Jesus' historical reality have come to know this truth upon investigating about Him. The original author of the movie, "Ben-Hur" was initially a non-believer. At first, he thought that Jesus never really existed and so he started his investigation to find the data which could overthrow the records of the Bible about Jesus having some kind of a sense of duty to save religious zealots or His fanatic believers. However, he realized that Jesus was a real being who really existed historically and archeologically. Because of that he started to believe in Him and eventually came to praise Him. After all, he praised Jesus and said, "Truly, the Lord is my Savior and my



God.”

There is no other man who has influenced mankind the way Jesus did in human history. Jesus is still in the hearts of the people even as the time passes, and His sayings and works continue to change the hearts of many. Also, He has cleansed the sins in the minds of the people who believe in His Word. And He still is influencing the mind and thought of each individual and also in the whole of human culture.

## We Cannot Doubt in Any Part of the Fact That Jesus Has Been Resurrected

Today, celebrating Easter, we cannot have any doubt in the part that Jesus has resurrected. Evidently, Jesus being resurrected, testified of

His resurrection for forty days, and ascended to Heaven in the eyes of the people. After ascending to Heaven, He left the Word of God on Earth and He sent forth the Holy Spirit. In other words, Jesus Christ gave to those who knew and believed in Him through the Word the gift of the Holy Spirit and the power to be God’s children. And He has testified eternally to all of what He has done through the Holy Spirit.

We believe that Jesus is our Savior and God of all Creation. We believe that Jesus has been resurrected and was brought back to life again. Our Lord met His disciples after being resurrected. After the incident of the resurrection, the Roman soldiers who kept His corpse went to the high priests and said. “In reality, the angels appeared and opened the door of the grave. And truly, Jesus has resurrected. He was brought to life again.” Though all the accounts recorded in this Bible are clearly evident facts, I believe that



the testimony of the Roman soldiers who kept the dead body of Jesus at that time is the most reliable evidence of His resurrection. The soldiers had heavily guarded Jesus' tomb for fear that His disciples might steal His corpse and might possibly spread a groundless rumor about His Resurrection. And then they were able to vividly testify because they had seen the empty grave of Jesus with their very own eyes.

Jesus was not found in the grave because He had been resurrected. Upon seeing such an empty grave, the Roman soldiers got terrified and fled. They reported this astonishing incident to the high priests for the first time. The soldiers told them that He really was resurrected and was brought back to life, and that they had actually seen it happened. Then, the high priests bribed the guards with lots of money, saying, "Tell a lie to the people that His disciples have stolen the body while you were asleep. If the governor

would know about this, you might be in serious trouble and would be blamed of neglecting your duties. But we will handle that problem. Anyway, go and tell the people that the disciples of Jesus have stolen His body." So, the rumor spread by the guards could be seemingly widespread among the people.

## We Can Win Satan and the World by Believing in Jesus Christ

Just before ascending to Heaven, Jesus told His disciples His last words on Earth: It is written in Matthew 28: 16-20, "*Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed for them. When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted. And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, 'All authority has been given to Me in*



*heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. ’ Amen.”*

The Lord said to the disciples that He has received all authority in Heaven and on Earth. The Lord has restored all authority in Heaven and on Earth after being resurrected. Satan was in power before Jesus Christ came to this world. There were nowhere in the world where Satan had not controlled. If we trace the way of life our forefathers had walked, we would know that Satan had been controlling people by interfering in politics, the social system, and culture, even in their value system or in trivial thoughts of them. Both before and after Jesus Christ had come, we could see that Satan dominated the minds of non-believers by being their king.

However, the Lord says, “*All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.*” This Word is truly right. There is great authority in the name of the Lord. When we believe in the Lord, we will be saved from all sins, be cut off from curses, and be cut away from the temptations of Satan. I mean to say that when we truly believe in the Lord, we will be cut off from all the hindrances that have tormented us. We used to be the servants of Satan and sin. Thereupon, we were destined to die. We used to fail in everything we did. And these things tormented us. However, we experience being cut off from all those curses when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit after meeting the Lord. In fact, we have driven away the enemies in the name of the Lord, and we have also driven Satan far away. We have come to abide in God and live in His grace being free from the Satan and his servants who tormented us.



By believing in Jesus Christ, we could win against the Satan and his followers who had drawn us to the secular world. Essentially, all authority is on the Name of Jesus Christ, if we command in His name, Satan will leave from us. And we have actually experienced such affairs when we stood against him using the faith of believing in the Lord. We have restored the power and the authority that God had given to mankind at the Creation. Owing to the temptation of Satan, we lost the authority with which we had reigned and controlled the Garden of Eden. Man handed over all authority to Satan because he had deceived and made the first man fall. However, Jesus Christ took back all authority that had been stolen by Satan by being born on earth, receiving His baptism, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected. And He gave that authority to us who believe in Him. Jesus Christ has given all authority to the people who

believe in His name and stand firm on it. Thus, we can drive so many enemies away by believing in the Lord and we win in the fights against them.

And the Lord said, *“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.”* Likewise, the clear evidence of salvation is in the baptism of Jesus. The Lord did not tell us, “Practice the ritual of dying on the Cross,” because Jesus’ baptism entails the secret of His salvation that He has taken and blotted out all our sins. However, He said instead, “Believe in Me, make disciples of all the nations, and baptize those who believe in Jesus Christ.” Those who truly believe in Jesus Christ believe that He has taken away all their sins when He received His baptism from John the Baptist, and they were cleansed perfectly from sins by faith.

Do you believe that all your sins have been



passed onto Jesus when He received His baptism? And do you also believe that Jesus Christ took upon Himself the sins of the world for our sake, died on the Cross, and was resurrected? This is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the Lord told us to baptize all believers of this gospel to make sure that they have received salvation. Hence, He said, “Make disciples of all the nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.”

It was not the plan of Jesus alone that our Lord took upon Himself all the sins of mankind by coming to this earth and receiving the baptism. The work was planned through God in Heaven, the Father. And our Lord accepted the will of the Father and received the baptism at the Jordan River in order to take upon Himself all the sins of mankind. And the Holy Spirit testifies to this clear fact. Jesus said to the disciples to baptize

the believers in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit because the work of salvation through Jesus’ baptism was completed by the Triune God altogether.

This Holy Trinity of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit is the same God to us. To give us salvation, the Holy Trinity cleared out all the sins of the world by making Jesus Christ born on earth, receive His baptism, die on the Cross, and be resurrected. Jesus told us to baptize those who believe in this because they have been saved through the work He had accomplished. “Jesus Christ has taken all the sins of the world through the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. He is God. He became a human being to take over the sins of mankind. He is a human being but He is also our Lord and Savior. He took over all the sins of mankind by receiving His baptism. And He died on the Cross, received the judgment, and was resurrected.” We have to be a witness to the



baptism of Jesus Christ clearly as we accept this.

Jesus told us to make disciples of all nations. We have to follow this commandment of Jesus because we have become His disciples who received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit prior to the others. We have to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and make those who believe in this gospel His disciples. Jesus told us to baptize them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teach them to observe all things that He has commanded us. It is proper for Jesus to die on the Cross having taken upon Himself the entire sins of the world through His baptism. And we have to testify clearly that His resurrection from the dead was to deliver mankind from death. And we must follow the command of the Lord that orders us to preach the gospel to all the nations. We, the born-again of the water and the Spirit, must preach Jesus'

baptism to the people who do not believe in His baptism. We must also witness to the blood of the Cross along with His resurrection, and we must teach them that whoever believes in the Lord can be saved without fail. And then, we must baptize the believers, and teach them to keep all the things that our Lord has commanded us. That is how to preach the gospel all over the world.

## **The Lord Is with Us, Even to the End of the Age**

The Lord told us to live by faith in God. It is stated, "*The just shall live by faith*" (*Romans 1:17*). Jesus commanded to the disciples to keep and testify to the principle that we drive the enemies away by faith, receive the blessings by faith, to follow the Lord by faith, enter Heaven



by faith, and obtain everything until the time of our resurrection by faith. The Lord said, "Teach them to observe all things that I have commanded you."

We have to defend our faith. And we have to teach people in the world how to live by faith. We have to teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We also have to teach people that they should have true faith and make use of this faith in every work; we have to teach them that they must believe in the Lord and His Word with heart, rely on Him, witness Him by faith, and live by faith. The Lord told us to teach this for people to observe all things that He has commanded us. How many people are here on earth not living like that? The Lord commands us to make those people to live like that as well. We have to live by faith according to His Will. After all, what the Lord has said to us, is the Truth, we have to live by believing in that Word.

Another thing we should know is that the Lord is always with us even to the end of the age. We must believe in this and bear this in mind. We, who received the remission of sins by the water and the Spirit, have to believe that the Lord is with us the righteous, that is, the servants of God and the saints until the end whether we personally end our lives or the whole world ceases to exist. More over, we have to believe with our minds and hearts that the Lord is with us in any time and any hour, whether we are in trouble or not, happy or unhappy. We can live a blessed life by believing that the Lord is always with us.

He does not just leave us alone after He has redeemed us. The Lord is always with us. He earnestly asks God the Father for the faith through the Holy Spirit instead of us when we lack faith. When we believe in the Word of God, the Lord guarantees and helps us as the



Supporter, witnessing, "Yes, your faith is right." He also helps all the saints and the servants of God, who have received the remission of sins, as the Counselor. Therefore, we must not think that we are alone. The Lord is with us all the time. Though sometimes you may feel like living alone, I admonish you to keep in mind that the Lord is always with you, the redeemed. And He is always speaking intimately to us through the Bible, the mouth of the servant of God, the predecessors in faith, or other members. The Lord is always telling us through His Word, saying, "The written Word is right. Do you believe in this? Yes, do believe so." We must believe that the Lord is always telling us what God has said from the beginning of His Creation.

We must live by faith all the time. We must believe that we will be brought back to a new life just as Jesus was resurrected after He had blotted out all our sins through His baptism and the

blood He shed on the Cross. It will happen in the future that when we, the people who have new life end our lives on earth, and when our Lord is descending to earth, our bodies will be brought back to life again. We have to believe that we are going to live with the Lord in Heaven forever, and there will be no other death later once we die and are resurrected. We must know that there is no eternal death to us but we just fall asleep for a while. And we must believe that the Lord has given the new life to us who are born again of water and the Spirit. You must have this faith personally, not any body else.

We have eaten Easter eggs this noon because today is Easter Sunday. Our young sisters wrapped the eggs with a nice wrapper with the words, "Merry Easter!" or "Jesus Has Resurrected!" and distributed them to the other church members. As the chickens are hatched out from the eggs, we must not forget that our dead



and rotting bodies will live forever after obtaining new life and being changed anew. Now, our souls are already born again of water and the Spirit, but our bodies are still the ones that will rot away. However, there is hope for us when we believe that our bodies will revive and both of our souls and bodies will be complete at the day when our Lord will come.

## **Let Us Live as the Disciples of Jesus by Winning with the Faith of Being Born Again through the Water and the Spirit**

Satan tells a lie always, saying, “No. Jesus did not resurrect. How can a man live again?” Satan always tells a lie like this. We must therefore know this, and not allow ourselves to be

deceived by him. The Lord surely came to this earth, saved us completely by taking upon Himself our sins through the water and the blood, and being resurrected from death. This gospel of the water and the Holy Spirit is the Truth that does not have even a little bit of a lie. It was only Jesus who has left the grave empty among all creatures on this earth. All the exalted and respected people have, such as Confucious, Mencius, Sakkyamuni, and Muhammad etc, died and were not able to be resurrected but were simply buried in the graves and turned into the soil. Only Jesus did not have a grave. The grave of Jesus was the empty one. We will also leave empty graves because we will be resurrected. We have to live having this hope until the day the Lord comes.

If only we have this hope that we will be resurrected, we will be able to overcome any kind of adversity. The loser becomes a servant of



the winner. If we do not have the faith that we would be resurrected from death, we would yield to death and become its servants. And we would tremble at it if death comes to us. However, if we believe that we would be resurrected, we would not surrender before death; but we will defeat it as well as the people who threaten us with it. We will defeat death just like the saints of the Early Church; they stood against death to defend their faith.

At the time of the Roman Empire when Christians were persecuted so severely, there were many people who died martyrs in the Colosseum. When the men of power in the Roman Empire put the Christians in the Colosseum and released starving lions to kill and eat them, they praised God until they breathed their last breath. They could do that because they had the faith of resurrection. They could praise God and did not yield to death even though it

was terrifying, because they had the faith that the Lord would make them live again as He was resurrected even if they died from being torn by the wild beasts. If they thought that there would be no new life and that this death would be the ultimate end, they would say before people that, "I won't believe in Jesus." As a result, they would save their lives and would become like the Gentiles who deny Jesus and do not believe in Him.

The Romans brought a portrait of Jesus before the people to identify whether they were true believers or non-believers of Jesus and said, "If you really believe in Jesus, just pass by this, but if you do not believe in Him, tread and spit on this." They knew that they could save their lives if only they trod on the portrait of Jesus and spat on it, but if they just passed by it they would be killed. Perhaps, what the people in this world are most scared of is death, loosing one's life.



However, those who were born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, just passed His portrait for they believed in the resurrection of their bodies. Those who have faith have no fear for death. There is nothing terrifying at all whatever danger confronts us if only we have the faith that the Lord has been resurrected.

We cannot help but die. However, we will live forever by being brought back to life again after falling asleep for a while. My beloved saints, I wish you to surely believe on this Easter Sunday that our Lord has definitely been resurrected. If the Lord has not been resurrected, our faith is useless. If Jesus stays in the grave not being able to be resurrected after being baptized and dying on the Cross shedding His blood, then we will just end up dying with Jesus Christ. What is our faith for if there is no resurrection of Jesus even if Jesus exterminated the judgment for sins by

taking sins of the world upon Himself through His baptism and dying on the Cross? Our righteous and blessed lives are more meaningful because we believe that we will be changed into perfect bodies and enter the Kingdom of God in the future.

The Resurrection of Jesus is the guarantee of our resurrection. All the things that the Lord has done are related with us because He came as our Lord and Savior. He certainly was resurrected. And we will live again definitely like Him as well. We have to live having the faith of truly believing in the Lord in our minds. We must have the faith of believing what is recorded in this Word: We should have faith in His baptism, His death of the Cross, and His resurrection; and we have to believe that Jesus Christ is God. We can be called worthy Christians only when we live having this faith. Only then can we overcome many difficulties by faith, hope, and



love. And we can win everything.

We do not know when the last tribulations will come. But, we do not have anything to worry about. We do not need to worry in advance, because the Holy Spirit in us will direct us in what to say if that time comes. Jesus told us, "*But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit*" (Mark 13:11). Therefore, we do not need to worry about the Great Tribulation of the last days. The Lord will give us the strength to die as a martyr when we have to do that because He is with us through the Holy Spirit. We have nothing to worry about because the Lord gives us the strength to cope with the antichrist, Satan, and his followers.

The most important thing is to receive the remission of sins by believing in the Truth that

Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and was resurrected. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit from the bottom of our hearts is approved to be a believer in the name of the Lord. And those weak people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and in the resurrection of the Lord become strong. Dear fellow believers, I admonish you to believe the resurrection of the Lord with all your heart if you have been born again of the water and the Spirit and receive your salvation.

We must be the disciples of Jesus Christ until the day the Lord comes and we must make disciples of all the nations. Are we going to be satisfied just to become the sinless ones after being born again of water and the Holy Spirit? Aren't we going to be happy when we live the rest of our lives for the Lord? We have to exert our utmost effort to encourage all the non-



believers to believe in this true gospel. We must be Jesus' disciples who lead and teach the people who do not still know this gospel. By doing so, we have to make disciples of all nations. The last command of our Lord on this earth was to "make disciples of all the nations." Making disciples of all the nations is what we all have to do.

Who are your disciples? Have you ever made anyone your disciple? Make your own disciples. Christians without having made the disciples cannot be considered as Christians. Christians without their own disciples are like people who do not have any fruit. Dear fellow believers, make disciples. There are many people in the world who do not know this gospel of the water and the Spirit. You have to make disciples of all the nations. We have to make a lot of disciples in our country and in other countries as well. There are so many people who are worthy to be made disciples. If we live a good and faithful life, the

fruits grow in clusters to you ready to be harvested. You will be so pleased when you the born-again follow the will of God having the faith that you are the teachers. Though we seem to know nothing, we are great men of faith when we compare ourselves to those who did not receive the remission of sins. We are the people who are really worthy to be respected.

We have to keep in mind what the Lord has said to us: We have to make disciples of all the nations, baptize them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teach them to observe all things that He has commanded. Not anybody else but you and me must be the ones who live the life of the disciples until the Lord comes. Only those who receive the remission of sins can be the disciples of Jesus, and only the righteous live such a life. Dear fellow believers, though we are insufficient, let us live the rest of our lives as Jesus' disciples by



aiming the life of uniting all together, believing in the Word of God, and making disciples of all the nations. ☐



## “Lo, I Am with You Always, Even to the End of the Age”

< Matthew 28:16-20 >

**“Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed for them. When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted. And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, ‘All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.’ Amen.”**

Jesus Christ is the Person who holds the authority to send people’s souls to Heaven or hell. Besides Jesus Christ, there is no god that holds the authority to send the souls of sinners to hell. Only Jesus Christ can send sinners’ souls to hell. Therefore, a sinner goes to Heaven when he receives the remission of sins by faith in Jesus Christ, or he enters hell by rejecting Him. When Jesus said, *“All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth,”* He was saying, “I am Jesus who has that kind of authority. And God the Father gave me all authority in heaven and on earth. I, too, give you this same authority.” This says that He gave His disciples the authority to send the souls of sinners to Heaven or hell.

Therefore, the disciples of Jesus have this kind of authority. Just as Jesus has the authority to send the souls of sinners to Heaven or to hell, the righteous who believe in Jesus have also been given the authority to send sinners to Heaven or



hell. He who hears and believes the words that the disciples of Jesus Christ are spreading receives the remission of sins in his heart. However, if he rejects the words of the true disciples of Jesus, he comes to go to hell because he can't receive the remission of sins. Jesus gave the righteous the authority to send sinners to Heaven or hell. Let's look in the Bible to see if it says that or not.

We will look at John 20:21-23 first. *“So Jesus said to them again, ‘Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.’ And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, ‘Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.’”*

Jesus received His baptism, shed His blood on the Cross, and died. And on the third day after His death, He was resurrected, appeared to His disciples, and showed them the nail prints in His

hands and the scar on His side. And when He saw Thomas who was in doubt about His resurrection, He said, “Reach your hand here, and put it into My side.” So, Thomas put his hand into Jesus' side. Thomas checked the deep wound in Jesus' side that He got when hanging on the Cross and the Roman soldier pierced Him with a spear to make sure He was dead. If there had been no wound on Jesus after He was resurrected, perhaps people without faith would not believe that He had actually been resurrected. Therefore, it seems as though Jesus had to keep His wounds in order to prove that He was resurrected. The wounds on the palms of His hands were also just as they had been. And the disciples really saw those wounds. So, Jesus' disciples seeing this confessed “the Lord is truly my Lord.”

Jesus breathed on His disciples and said to them, *“Receive the Holy Spirit.”* Jesus took



charge of all of the sins of the world by receiving His baptism in the Jordan River and ended the judgment related to sinners' sins by dying on the Cross. Afterwards, the Lord told His disciples to receive the Holy Spirit. Likewise, if one receives the remission of sins, he comes to receive the Holy Spirit as a gift. Just as God gave the 12 disciples the Holy Spirit, He also gave the Holy Spirit to the righteous believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And the Lord of the righteous said to His disciples, *“If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.”* When the righteous preach to sinners the gospel of the water and the Spirit and they accept this gospel, they receive the remission of sins.

On the other hand, if the righteous are reluctant and seem unnecessarily lazy in doing the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit then all sinners can't help but go to

hell. Therefore, before the Lord ascended to the Kingdom of Heaven, He appeared to His gathered disciples and spoke to them. “I have all of the authority in heaven and on the earth because the Father gave them to Me. And I give the authority in heaven and on earth to you who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If sinners listen to your words, they will obtain Heaven and if they reject your words, they will come to go to hell.” Therefore, the person who met Jesus' apostles and accepted their words received the remission of sins and obtained eternal life.

In our day, too, the sins in the hearts of sinners' really disappear if they listen and accept the words of the preachers of Jesus who have become righteous by believing in Him. The person who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit receives salvation and he who rejects these things goes to hell.



## God of the Righteous Gave This Authority to His Disciples

The Lord gave the righteous the authority to send sinners to Heaven or hell. Sometimes, there are sinners who regard the gospel of the water and the Spirit as strange when they hear it from the righteous. That is because they don't know it. But if they don't accept the words of the righteous, it is obvious that they will go to hell. God called Abraham and said to him, *“I will bless those who bless you, And I will curse him who curses you; And in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed”* (*Genesis 12:3*). Just like this Word that says the person who blesses Abraham receives blessings and the person who curses him receives curses, a person receives blessings if he accepts the righteous who spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit and if a person rejects the righteous who has been born

again through the water and the Spirit, it is already decided that he will go to hell. Jesus Christ was resurrected and ascended to Heaven, and afterwards, through His disciples, He proclaimed the gospel of the water and the Spirit that rescues sinners from all of their sins. Therefore, ignoring Jesus' disciples becomes ignoring God, and persecuting them becomes persecuting God.

God gave the righteous the Lord's authority. Jesus said to the righteous, *“You have received my authority. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.”* Sinners have to listen to the words of the righteous. Only in that way can they be delivered from sins. People can go to Heaven, become God's children, and come to



obtain the happiness of eternal life only when they earnestly listen to and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is spread by Jesus' disciples. People's blessings and curses are dependent on whether they listened well to the gospel of the water and the Spirit from Jesus' disciples or not.

The Lord gave the righteous authority in heaven and on the earth. So, what is the duty that must be done by the disciples who received the authority to send souls to Heaven or to hell?

First, the righteous must proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit that saves the souls of sinners from sin. The righteous being the disciples of Jesus must go to all sinners and proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is salvation through Jesus and the remission of sins. Because God gave the righteous the authority also to rescue sinners from sin or to sweep them away to hell, Jesus' disciples have

that authority and have the responsibility to spread the gospel to all sinners by following the Lord's command to go into the whole world and make disciples of all the nations.

We the righteous must spread this gospel of Jesus' baptism and His blood on the Cross, so that all the sinners may have the opportunity to keep it. And then, we have to make them disciples of Jesus by nurturing them by faith. And they must baptize them who have become disciples in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teach them the gospel of the baptism and the blood of the Cross thereby helping them keep this gospel. The righteous inherited this responsibility.



## **The Lord Said, “*Lo, I Am with You Always, Even to the End of the Age*”**

The Lord will always be with His disciples until the end of the age. This passage means that the Lord is always with us no matter when it is and no matter where we are. Therefore, we are able to carry out all of the work entrusted to us with the power and strength that the Lord has given us. We will do the work of spreading the gospel to all the nations of the world making them disciples through the Lord.

We the righteous must spread and keep this gospel of the baptism by following the last words that the Lord made to His disciples. And just as the Lord said that the righteous would see that He was with His disciples until the end of the age, until we go to the Lord’s Kingdom, we will come to experience the Lord who is with the righteous until the end of the age and come to see

Him with our eyes. While you and I are living on this earth, the Lord is with us and keeps us. I believe that God will personally resolve our difficult problems and be with us until the end.

Brothers and sisters, is the Lord with the righteous or not? He is with them. The Lord has been with the righteous until now, is now with them, and will be with them until the end of the age. Do you understand? The Lord doesn’t leave us alone. He said that He would show the righteous and let them experience that He would be with them. “I have all authority. I have all authority in heaven and on earth. I inherited it all from the Father. Now the authority on the earth, too, is not the Devil’s. It is Mine. The authority in Heaven is Mine, too. Anyone who believes in Me will enter Heaven, and anyone who rejects Me will go to hell. I save sinners and send the righteous to Heaven. If I abhor people, they go to hell.” The Lord said that He had all authority in



this way. And Jesus said that He gave His disciples who believed in and followed Him the authority that He had received from the Father. Therefore, we must hold dearly the last request of the Lord when He said, “Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations.”

“As you have become My disciples, go therefore and make disciples of all the nations. As you have received salvation and are doing My work by believing in Me, help all the nations receive the remission of sins and help them, too, to proclaim the gospel.” The Lord told us to save souls through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as the Lord saved sinners by eliminating the sins of all of them by coming to this earth, receiving His baptism, and dying on the Cross, the righteous who have received salvation must go to all the nations, spread the gospel of the baptism and the blood that Jesus fulfilled, and help them to receive salvation and

become the Lord’s disciples. The Lord told us the righteous to baptize those who accept the gospel in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and teach them to keep this gospel of His baptism and the blood.

What does it mean when the Lord said, “Teach them to observe all things that I have commanded you”? It meant that we should lead them to believe in the gospel of His baptism and the blood, and then, nurture them to deny themselves, pursue after the Lord, and proclaim the gospel. In short, the Lord told us to save people and have them live lives of disciples. And these are the last words that the Lord gave to all of the saints.

Therefore, the righteous must keep the gospel of His baptism and the blood. The antitype of salvation that the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit came to this earth and saved sinners from sin is the gospel of Jesus’ baptism and His



blood. When we spread this true gospel, the Devil attacks us and causes commotion because he is so alarmed. But if we don't spread the gospel of the baptism but only tell people to believe in Jesus, Satan the Devil is happy. Why? It is because if you spread it and believe that way, you cannot receive salvation and will come to go to eternal hell with him. It is because you come to belong to the same party as him.

Therefore, those who have not received the remission of sins all fall into Satan's deception and very amicably receive the words of Satan's servants when they preach without speaking of Jesus' baptism. “Oh, yeah, that's right. That's what we have to believe. That's right. I believe in Jesus that way, too. I'm happy to meet you.” However, if someone says, “Jesus took all of your sins when He received His baptism in the Jordan River,” people run away while saying, “What is he talking about? I've never heard that

before. I wonder if it isn't heresy.”

Why do people who say that they believe in Jesus not know the fact that all the sins of the world transferred to Jesus when He received His baptism, and why do they reject it? They are reluctant to believe in the Truth even though all of the words in the Bible speak of that. That is because people are captured and deceived by Satan. Therefore, the righteous must keep the gospel of His baptism and the blood. The righteous shouldn't pervert the gospel of the water and the Spirit; they have to keep it. The righteous that have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit have to do the duty of disciples of Jesus Christ so that many people may receive the remission of sins. And they must testify of the gospel of His baptism so that others can also live lives of disciples of Jesus Christ. Many sinners will listen to the gospel of His baptism and receive salvation through the



righteous. Therefore, the righteous must keep the gospel of His baptism.

In many cases, preachers of the gospel are prone to remove Jesus' baptism from the true gospel and proclaim only the gospel of the blood because they are afraid they will suffer persecution. There are also quite a lot of people who know the gospel of His baptism but don't believe in it. They don't suffer persecution because they don't spread the gospel of His baptism, and they live in a very familial atmosphere with the sinners of this world. They intend to get along harmoniously with mainstream Christianity that has fallen into earthly heresy, singing, “I am very thankful that the Lord gives me a favorable wind on my way to Heaven. Amen. ♫”

Brothers and sisters, Jesus said He didn't come to this earth to let us live a peaceful life like a calm sea; He came to start discord. He

said, “*Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword*” (*Matthew 10:34*). Those who believe and those who don't in this world are rigidly divided and there are always wars between them spiritually. As we make our way through the stormy sea, we enter Heaven. Calm seas are the seas that go to hell and stormy seas are the seas that open our way to Heaven. They are stormy seas when viewed with our eyes, but they are safe to the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because the Lord goes with them. Living without faith in the gospel is like a boat thrown in a fierce wave alone. It is like a sailboat without a motor that stands stopped in a dreary and calm place with no chance to leave.

Brothers and sisters, the gospel of the earth that can be easily spread with no persecution snatches the souls of sinners and throws them



into hell. If we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, sinners hate it. But the righteous believers that will go to Heaven like it. The righteous who receive the remission of their sins through the water and the Spirit also receive persecution because of Jesus, suffer hardships because of Him, receive glory because of Him, and enjoy blessings with glory.

The Lord said, “*Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations.*” A disciple is a person who accepts everything the teacher does. The disciples of Jesus can do according to the command to baptize in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit by inheriting the mystery of Jesus Christ, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since the antitype of salvation of us sinners is Jesus’ baptism (1 Peter 3:21), since He took all of the sins of sinners on His body, since the salvation of us sinners by the Holy Trinity has been achieved

through the gospel of His baptism and the blood, Jesus is saying to his disciples to make disciples of all the nations and baptize them. Brothers and sisters, do you understand? Since the gospel of the baptism is this important, Jesus told His disciples to baptize people.

Jesus told His disciples to baptize those who had been born again. This is because Jesus saved sinners from all of their sins by taking all those sins upon Himself by receiving His baptism. God the Father had His Son born on this earth by having Him conceived through the Holy Spirit, and through His baptism and blood, He eliminated all the sins of all sinners. When Jesus received His baptism in the Jordan River, He took all the sins of sinners through the method of baptism, that is, by means of the laying on of hands. Therefore, our Lord told us to baptize people in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit when we make them



disciples. The sinner who accepts the baptism of Jesus becomes one of the righteous, Jesus' disciple, and will become a co-worker of the righteous. However, the sinner who does not accept His baptism is not one of the righteous or His disciple. The sinner who denies the baptism of Jesus cannot become His disciple. Jesus took all the sins of sinners by receiving His baptism.

But there are sinners in this world who ignore the baptism of Jesus who saved sinners from sin by receiving baptism, and they only spread the blood of the Cross. That kind of person probably believes that they believe in Jesus well while only believing in and spreading Jesus' blood, but they are greatly mistaken. That kind of sinner is not a disciple of Jesus. A person who spreads only the gospel of the blood of the Cross and does that without the teaching of Jesus' baptism is a sinner. And if one hears the Word everyday from that kind of a spiritual blind man, he will

remain a sinner from the beginning until the end. If it is the case that a person remains a sinner whether he believes in Jesus or not, it would be better not to believe in Him. If one believes only in the blood of the Cross, it is inevitable that more sins will accumulate in his heart and that it becomes even more afflicted as time goes by.

Jesus fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit that does not become perverted for the righteous. Jesus wants us to spread to the whole world the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He accomplished when He came to this earth. We will proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord who is the Master of all things fulfilled so that all sinners can deny their own thoughts and seek the Lord. Jesus Christ wants us to proclaim the fact that He Himself has become the Shepherd of the righteous through the gospel of the water and the blood, and that the Shepherd always keeps us the righteous.



## The Righteous Obey Jesus Christ’s Last Words As They Spread the Gospel of Jesus’ Baptism and His Blood

Jesus’ last words were really great ones. Jesus gave those grand last words to you and me, the righteous. The Lord expressed His last words by saying He would never leave the righteous. The Lord said that He would be with us until the end of the age. Therefore, as the righteous suffer persecution, they suffer it with the Lord, and when they receive glory, they receive it with the Lord.

Brothers and sisters, the Lord is with you. And the Lord shows sinners the fact that He will be with the righteous until the end of the age. Even though the righteous themselves are insufficient and weak, the Lord does not leave them alone.

Therefore, the Lord intervenes in the work they do and makes it go well, and He works with the righteous and spreads the gospel with them. The Lord thinks with the righteous, is always beside them, and dwells among them as a friend. And the Lord asked the righteous to proclaim the gospel that the Father entrusted to them. Until that work is all finished and until the end of the age, the Lord will always be with the righteous. Therefore, the salvation of the water and the Spirit that the righteous inherited is good.

Even when we face the age of tribulation, the Lord will be with the righteous. We will see that with our eyes and experience it. You and I who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are seeing now and will continue to see how the Lord became our Shepherd and how He protects His sheep and how He works with the righteous. The Lord gave us salvation through the gospel of the water and



the Spirit and promised that He would be with us the righteous as He requested us to do the work of the gospel. Brothers and sisters, isn't that reassuring?

You and I are now spreading the gospel to the whole world. The Lord opened the way for us to be able to spread the gospel through literature or the Internet. We are also seeing that those who have received the remission of their sins in every country are sending us e-mails that contain their testimonies of salvation and their ministries for the true gospel. The Lord gives us power through God's Church, works with us, encourages us who didn't know what to do, and opens wide the way to spread the gospel to the whole world. All our works go well because the Lord is with us. We can accomplish the works of righteousness because the Lord is pleased with us and because He is with us. Proclaiming of the gospel would never be possible if the Lord were not with us.

## **The Lord Made a Promise to His Disciples, the Righteous**

The Lord gave a commandment to His disciples. “Go and make disciples of all the nations. And do exactly as I have told you. Teach your disciples to observe all those things. And I am with you always. Work by faith.” The Lord gives strength to the righteous when things are difficult so that they won't quit their righteous work, smites them when they are proud, and always helps them.

Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in which Jesus eliminated all sinners' sins on this earth? If you do, please give heed to God's promise now. After Jesus saves all sinners worthy of receiving salvation in the world, He will end this world. And He will open the Millennial Kingdom with the righteous by renewing the earth, totally do away with this world after the 1000 years, and lead us righteous



to enter the new heaven and new earth that is eternal Heaven. The Lord said that He would not leave the righteous until He gives us that eternal Kingdom. “I am with the righteous. I will accomplish My will by being with them.”

And Jesus shows us the evidence that He is with the righteous until the end of the age. So the Lord works with the righteous in their parts. Even we who are the born-again righteous have limits, but we are still ceaselessly proclaiming the gospel, and even the things we can do in the future are because the Lord keeps our hearts so that we can live by faith and He gives us strength.

By His help, we can believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end. We are so exhausted that if we do a little more, we feel like our lives will be extinguished. But the Lord stands our wicks of life and relights them. Even if I sleep, the Lord doesn't, and even if I don't work, the Lord doesn't rest but continues to

work. It really seems that if I had been working alone, the kindling of life would have all already gone out. I have a short temper. So, if I started something and it didn't go well, I would have given up on it. But when I see how the gospel is being spread to the whole world, I cannot deny that the Lord is working with me.

Those who have not been born again make a commotion when they speak in tongues, but what they do is not speaking in tongues. It is only growling such as that done by dogs. That you and I are not fooled by those lies, do not compromise with the world, keep the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and could proclaim the gospel are because the Lord never abandons us and always works with us. Likewise, the Lord shows the righteous whether He will be with them or not. “You will see whether I will be with you the righteous or not. I work with the righteous until the end of the age.”



## There Are Very Many Times When the Righteous Get Discouraged

The Lord made a promise to His disciples. “I gave you My authority and the work to be done. I will do it with you until the end of the age. And you will see that I do it with you.” This is what He promised. Therefore, the righteous shall not have any fear. There are also times that we are discouraged because we are sometimes bound by the insufficiencies and weaknesses of our flesh, but we again set our hearts in order by faith, lift our eyes, and come to see that the Lord works with the righteous. If I intend to work by myself sometime, I am really afraid of it. Even if we work together only as ministry workers, we are really fearful of it. Since we believe that the Lord works with us, we can continuously do His work with strength. The person who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit believes in the

Lord.

I don’t really intervene in the parts of work that our laborers are entrusted with. I only say to them, “You do it yourself. And do it well. You’re doing it before God. Are you doing it to be seen by someone? Do you do my work? You’re doing God’s work.” That’s what I say. Since we are doing God’s work, we are loyal in the work we have been entrusted with no matter what anyone says. Since I believe in the Lord, I believe that the Lord keeps and uses us, and that the Lord receives glory through us as we surely accomplish the work of proclaiming the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the earth. And since I believe in the Lord, I believe in the servants of God who have been born again of the water and the Spirit, and I trust the lay saints, too. Even if the brothers and sisters are currently behaving like spoiled children and spiritually faltering, I don’t worry a lot, and I believe that they, too,



will soon become people of faith.

Brothers and sisters, that is because we can't do it ourselves, but the Lord intervenes to do the work. Because the Lord works with me and works with other saints, I believe that as long as they don't change their minds, God directly places His hand on them and guides them the most rightly. So, since I believe in what He will do, there are also times when I am daring like I have no worries. I believe that since we work with the Lord, blessings will come to those who live according to His will, but He will take away those blessings He gave them if they continually oppose the will of God and behave childishly against His will.

Our Lord holds all of the authority in heaven and on the earth, and He gave that authority to the disciples who have been born again of water and the Spirit. Therefore, we are to live by following the will of the Lord. And we are

spreading this gospel to sinners. If they, too, want to receive blessings, they must acknowledge Jesus' disciples and listen well to their words. If they don't listen to the words of His disciples, those blessings just pass them by.

Brothers and sisters, if there is someone who is too weak, I visit and encourage him with good words. But if it isn't that the person is weak, but instead his heart is too high and stubborn, I just leave him alone. However, you should know that sometimes our weaknesses, too, become big evils before God. It is evil if you totally fall into your weaknesses and have no thoughts to free yourself from there. The Lord saved us who are physically weak through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and permitted us to have a strong faith. Since the Lord gave us faith in order to boldly speak to whomever we meet, we cannot forget that we are spreading this powerful gospel to sinners. It is suitable for the righteous to live



with the Lord while praising the work that Jesus did, being thankful for it, and seeking necessities from Him. The Lord is with all of the righteous and me that are born again, excluding no one, until the end of the age.

The Lord said, *“Lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.”* He said that He would show us whether He is with us or not. Has our Lord been with you up until now? Yes. You experience everyday that the Lord has been with you since you received salvation, don’t you? I, too, experience that. I have experienced it countless times. In the future, too, I will experience it a lot. Therefore, it suffices for us to deny our insufficient selves and follow the Lord. If we intend to attain our own desires by pulling the Lord along, from that time, we are beaten and suffer hardships to death, but if we give our lives to the Lord and intend to seek His will, from that time on, He takes care of everything. He does the

best work.

The work that the righteous will have to do in the last days is to make disciples of all the nations by spreading the Word of the Lord to them. The work of going to the whole world and spreading the gospel to everyone remains to us. Therefore, we spread the gospel when we go to Yanbian, China, we spread it to everyone around us, too, and we go everywhere we can and witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone.

The Lord opened the way known as the Internet in order for us to spread the gospel also in the places we cannot go physically. He doesn’t give us His work and then forget it; He is always abiding in us and always working with us. We are not spreading the gospel to expand our denomination. We are obeying the commandment of the Lord that asks us to make disciples of all the nations. The Lord shows us



that He is with us until the end of the age and helps us.

You have probably figured out what it is that we have to do in these last days. Yes. We have to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people in the whole world. And we have to teach people what the Lord has commanded us, have faith in our hearts, and keep the Word of the Lord until the end. Spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world is the same as us keeping our faith. The Lord works with us that keep His Word, and He protects us, helps us, and raises us up. That is what our Lord does. It suffices for us to do just two things well: It suffices for us to keep and spread the gospel of His baptism and for each person individually to follow the Word of the Lord. Do you understand?

His Word has saved us. And the Lord gave us the Word of righteousness. The Bible says,

*“Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path” (Psalms 119:105).* It suffices for us to obey the Word of the Lord. I think a life of faith is really easy. That is because it suffices to live a life of faith according to what the Lord said and according to what He has commanded. Is there anything for us to make plans for? No. It suffices for us to just accomplish the plans that He laid out. It suffices if we just carry them out. There is nothing that we particularly need to make plans for. It suffices if we make disciples starting at the people around us when the Lord says, *“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations.”*

## **Make Jesus Christ’s Disciples of Everyone**

Spread the gospel of His baptism and the blood to everyone in the whole world, and help



them believe in it to follow the Lord. And those who have strong legs go to the far places and bear witness of the gospel to all sinners. And teach the people who hear the gospel from you to proclaim this gospel of His baptism clearly when they spread it to other sinners, also. Teach the people clearly so that when they receive salvation and spread the gospel to other people, they cannot spread it while omitting Jesus' baptism.

And live as you experience whether or not the Lord will be with you to the end of the age. God is with us. It suffices for us to silently accomplish what the Lord has commanded us while we experience and see with our eyes that He is always with us. If we intend to follow the Word of the Lord, it suffices for us to frequently meet Him. It is really easy to follow His commandment. Is it easy for you or hard? It's easy. We think that preaching is really hard, but it is actually really

easy. It suffices for us to just spread what the Lord has completed for us.

I say it one more time. We cannot tell the Lord to follow us. A life of faith is our trust in Him. He is not happy if we live a backwards life of faith by opposing God's will. We must live by putting the Lord who is our Commander first. If the Lord goes fast, we go fast; if He takes a nap, we too take one with Him; even though He wakes up and goes really slowly at the speed of 50 meters per hour looking at a faraway mountain, we shouldn't say, “Whoa, if you're going to go, go fast.” We have to match His pace and go 50 meters per hour. In such a case, if we say, “Lord, is it hard for You? Please move out of my way. I'll go first,” He is also not happy. Do you know what the Lord is saying then? He might say, “I see you really don't know your limits.”

Brothers and sisters, it suffices for us to attend



on the Lord and go with Him as far as He is going. That is the one and only thing that He is asking of us. He asks us to concentrate our efforts on proclaiming the gospel. There is nothing else besides doing this one thing well. Nowhere does He say for you to become rich, and nowhere does He say for you to live happily. He says, “Since I will take care of all the things you need, concentrate your efforts on proclaiming the gospel. If you do so, I will help you. I will lead you. But if you don’t proclaim the gospel, I can’t be with you because God the Father is not happy.” A life of faith is a very simple thing.

Brothers and sisters don’t think that a life of faith is hard. Don’t think that following the Lord is hard. In submitting your hearts, too, you must submit your hearts for the gospel, and even if you want to assert something, you must give up your own assertion and make it for the gospel. Brothers and

sisters, you can understand, right? Don’t pretend to be better than others in the Church. It suffices for us to follow the Lord step by step.

All of the words that the Lord said are promises He made to us. First, He said, “I gave you My authority.” Secondly, He said, “Go and make disciples of all the nations by spreading this gospel to them. Make all the nations people who follow and believe in Me.” Thirdly, He said, “Never pervert the gospel.” Fourthly, He said, “I will be with you. Do not worry. Just silently do what I have told you by faith.” These were the Lord’s last words. What we must always remember is to walk with God.

Be loyal in the circumstances you have been given, and live for the gospel. There is no other purpose for a born-again child of God than to live the life of proclaiming the gospel. Don’t think about anything else. The Lord of the righteous will be with His disciples until the end of the age.

I give thanks to our Lord. ☐



# The Lord Who Will Come as the Judge

< Matthew 28:16-20 >

**“Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had told them to go. When they saw him, they worshiped him; but some doubted. Then Jesus came to them and said, ‘All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age.’”**

How are you today? Living in the world these days is very confusing and disturbing. The oil price has topped 60 dollars per barrel and many predict it will soon be over 100 dollars. The legislation to permit insertion of barcode chips under the people's skin has been passed in the United States. Also, we constantly hear news of all kinds of natural disasters and bird flu and other contagious diseases. It is truly a dismal world. It makes me think the end of the world is drawing near. Truly, the future of the world is depressing. Everything is hopeless. Everything in the world is depressing, including the economy and politics.

These days, our country is also stirred up because of the presidential election. Right now, our country Korea is stirred up with the possibility of whether the minority party candidate will become the next president or not, and the whole society is uneasy because the



battle to seize political power is being raged intensely. The battle is being raged rampantly. The political people wanting and desiring to obtain any vestige of power think there is hope in this world. It is sad to see them struggling for the pleasure of their own flesh, not for the benefit of others. That's why we must not follow the trends of this world. There really is no hope in this world, and the hope is only in Jesus Christ.

The Book of Revelation states that God will bring down seven calamities upon this world at the end times. Jesus receives the book of seven seals from God, the Father, and a calamity falls each time He opens a seal in turn. Up to fifth calamity, people will be able to bear the degree of their destructiveness, but the people will be forced to receive the mark from the time of the sixth calamity and the calamity will continue to fall from the sky. Suffering will be dreadful enough for a person to ask the mountain to cover

him. Hail the size of one talent (about 40 kg. or 100 pounds) will fall from the sky and all kinds of diseases will go around and the people will be afflicted with sores all over their body. There will be martyrs at that time.

The calamity brought on by the seventh angel, the last, will move the continent plates completely. The islands will not be able to stay in place and the land will split and move and the geographical layout of the whole world will change. And a big star flaming like a torch will fall to the spring of water and many people will die because of its bitterness. God's Word states that 1/3 of all living things and 1/3 of all the people will die then. Actually, this period we live in is the period that the Book of Revelation talks about as the period near the end times. The Word in Revelation is really depressing and this is that period.

After finishing the exhortation to the seven



churches of Asia, Jesus took the Apostle John to the sky and showed him what would happen and Jesus manifested Himself as the King of kings. Revelation reveals to the Apostle John the scene of Jesus seating on the high throne, and of Jesus opening the seven seals as the Judge. Hence, the seven seals represent God unfolding history and the period of seven catastrophes. It says that there is the period of the white horse, the period of the red horse, the period of the black horse, and the period of the pale horse; and now is the period of the black horse. The period of the war and famine is the period of the black horse. It says that a quart of wheat will cost one denarius and three quarts of barley will cost one denarius in this age (Revelation 6:6). This period, the period of the black horse, is the period of famine when people have to pay much money to buy food.

And then the Antichrist will appear, and there

will be a catastrophe, as he will kill many people and force people to receive his mark. And there will be martyrdom and rapture for the righteous in this period. The rapture will happen when the Lord descends and lifts up the righteous after the midpoint of the Great Seven Year Tribulation. The Scriptures say the righteous will be raptured and go to the Millennial Kingdom and the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, and the sinners will fall to hell where they will suffer eternal punishment.

Do you know what is written at the very end of the Scriptures? Let's look at the last verses of the last chapter in Revelation together. Let's read the verses 18 to 21 together. *"For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from*



*the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He who testifies to these things says, ‘Surely I am coming quickly.’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.” Amen.*

When the Lord said “Surely I am coming quickly,” the Apostle John received the Word and replied, “Amen. Come quickly, Lord. May the grace of the Lord Jesus be upon all the people! Amen.” The Apostle John waited for the coming of Jesus. The righteous people who are born again of water and the Spirit await the coming of the Lord as well. When the Lord comes again, all the prophecies written in Revelation will be fulfilled exactly as they are recorded for those who have received the remission of sin. Those who have been born again with the water and the Spirit will never receive the mark of 666 and they will go to the Millennial Kingdom as its kings.

There is something we must do before such a time comes. We, who have received the remission of sin must make disciples of all the nations and baptize them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit and be witnesses to the gospel to the ends of the earth. The only one remaining thing the righteous people must do through the end times to the time of the Millennial Kingdom is to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We shall keep our faith until the end times and live as kings for a thousand years in the Millennial Kingdom when our Lord comes to this world.

Really, what hope do we have in this day and age? There really is no hope in this world. We have named our Church in Chooncheon City the Hope Church to hope for the second coming of the Lord, to hope for the Millennial Kingdom, and to hope for the Kingdom of Heaven.

Now, the only thing we must do is to share the



gospel to the ends of the world. We must share the gospel to the whole world even if the world comes to an end. Our Lord said, “*And lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age*” (Matthew 28:20). That’s why we do not need to worry too much even if the world comes to an end. We just need to believe that our Lord will come, and hence we have to prepare our hearts and share the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the day of the Lord’s coming. God’s workers should get married and do ministry, baptize the born-again in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, make disciples of all the nations, share the gospel of the water and the Spirit, do our best, and live triumphantly in the world. We just need to live in that manner and go to the Lord when He comes again.

How the events of the world will unfold is obvious. It will happen exactly as it is written. The beginning of the end of the world will

happen with the wars and famines. That will be the beginning of the Great Tribulation, and there will be the receiving of the 666 mark at about the middle of the tribulation and those who reject the mark will face death, and the Lord will come and lift us up to the sky soon after that. At first, the taking of the 666 mark will be voluntary, but then they will make it impossible to buy or sell anything without the mark, and those who don’t receive the mark to the bitter end will face death.

At that time, the Antichrist will appear and tell all the people to worship the Antichrist, but we will resist him until the end. The world will be united as one nation with Antichrist at the center, and the stamping of the 666 mark will be required to govern the united people. The Antichrist will rise as the leader of the whole world and this individual will be very skillful in politics. He will have all the people of the world stamped with the mark on the right hand or the



forehead to have control over them. Actually, the work of stamping the mark is secretly under preparation. They will have everything ready and try to gradually create a positive atmosphere with a less offensive method for stamping the mark. But those of us who have been born again of the water and the Spirit will not receive the mark until the end because the mark is the ticket to hell. We will be raptured if we just endure until the coming of the Lord, and He will take us.

As it is written in Revelation 14:13, "*Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on,*" the tribulation will be very difficult to endure. But, we are not afraid because the Lord promised to be with us until the end of the world. We will face the end after living in this world sharing the gospel as we do now, and the one thing that is clear is that the Lord is with us. That's why we don't have much to worry about. But the thing we should be concerned with is how we should

live in this period when the end is drawing near. The earth has run its course and the tribulation is drawing near, so the important challenge is how we should live if we want to keep the faith. We should share the gospel to the whole world until we enter the paradise, the Millennial Kingdom, and the Eternal Kingdom of the new heaven and the new earth. The last task we must do is to give all our efforts to expanding God's Kingdom before we meet the Lord

There will be many difficulties to come. We must live with faith now, so that we will be able to endure until then. And the Scriptures say that those who live according to faith will be kept from the hour of trial to endure the tribulation (Revelation 3:10). That's why we need to live with faith. During the end times, we need to keep our faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts and keep our hearts firm instead of causing disturbances in the



Church because of the fear of the tribulation. I am sharing this to inform you beforehand of the period to come so that you may be prepared with faith, not to scare you by emphasizing the tribulation of the end times and to tell you to bring all of your material possessions to the Church. I don't want you to bring all your money, house, or land to the Church. Rather, I tell you to be good stewards of your wealth and serve the gospel well when the time of the Lord's coming is near so that you may have no concern with food and other basic necessities. I don't have any other ulterior motive for you.

I just think about how we can share this gospel of the water and the Spirit domestically and abroad and to your family and how we can have more souls listen to the gospel. I think that our challenge is to help all the people of the world understand and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And I believe in this.

Now, we share the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world. Right now, there aren't many people who accept the gospel, but the harvest will be huge in the days to come. About 4000 people visit our homepage every day. But how little is that compared to 60 billion people in the world? But the Lord said, in the end times "I will set forth two olive trees and share the gospel vigorously again in the end times." That's why I believe there will be many who will come to believe at that time and also many will suffer martyrdom. I believe that if we plant the seeds by now sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all those who don't receive it now and persecute us now will come to believe it when disasters will be rampant. When there is a change in weather conditions in and on the earth and earthquakes erupt, I believe that many people will remember the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have shared and finally come to



believe in the gospel of the Truth because the Word in the Book of Revelation states that an uncountable number of people clothed with white robes will come before the Lord (Revelation 7:9-14) The Apostle John who recorded the Revelation knew this fact, too. It means that there have not been many who have received the remission of sin in the world, but an uncountable multitude of people of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues will believe in the midst of the tribulation and receive salvation through their martyrdom. There will be many in the future who believe in the gospel that we have shared if we share the gospel powerfully now when we are able to.

This gospel will be preached throughout the world because this is the Lord's will. Jesus can reach far from the top of the roof even if a few of us speak of this gospel in seclusion. All we have to do is spread the good news, "You will go to

Heaven only if you are born again of water and the Spirit. That's why you need to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit." I believe, then, many people will receive the remission of sin at the end time. That's why we are continuously sharing the gospel in the situation we are in and doing our best to share the gospel through our literature ministries to nations abroad.

We should not become restless even though the time of the Lord's coming is near, and we should live each day faithfully and diligently and mindfully share the gospel. We must use everything for the evangelization of the gospel with one mind. Just maintaining our present status is good enough in the world and giving all to the Lord for the evangelization of the gospel is the best thing to do. We just have to go to the Lord when the Lord comes after we give our mind, thought, and time for the preaching of the



gospel. Though we may use the material things God has allowed to us for whatever needs we have in our lives, we must not forget that we should give to the Lord as much as we can. No matter how much material wealth we accumulate in this world, we will not be able to use it when the Lord comes. It is actually a blessing to be able to give while it can be used for the worthwhile work of preaching the gospel. I can tell you with a clear conscience that we should meet the Lord after serving and sharing the gospel bountifully while also living amply. There is no ulterior motive in my heart even as I advise you to live a life of giving yourself for the gospel. Perhaps you may not believe it. I have a clear conscience before God. My conscience is without shame before the Lord because I have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, kept this gospel and shared it to all the people, and gave my all to this lifelong work.

Our Lord resurrected and said to the disciples before His ascent, *“All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you”* (Matthew 28:18-20). And He promised, *“And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age.”* What is the final command that Jesus asked, with the Father and the Spirit, for us to do? What is it that He asked us to obey? It’s that we should make disciples of all nations and baptize them in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. And also teach them and have them follow all the things the Lord taught the disciples to follow. This is our Lord’s last will.

People leave a will before dying. Some are afraid they might not be able to leave a last will when they are come upon by Alzheimer’s



disease, so they record their will on a recorder. Like the people who have last things to say to their children, we must remember that Jesus left a will after being resurrected and just before ascending to Heaven. He said, "*Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you.*" It means that we should believe in the Word of God and live by faith.

When I say "I have a clear conscience," I mean I never omit the baptism Jesus received whenever I preach the gospel. I have never preached the gospel without His baptism just to gather more people. And I will never do this in the future as well. Believing in Jesus without the baptism that Jesus received is worthless. The Book of Revelation, the last book of the Scriptures, says that God will erase the name

from the Book of Life if a person omits even one part of the Scriptures. And it also says that God will add to him the plagues if anyone adds even a little to the Word of the Scriptures (Revelation 22:18-19). Having the plagues added or having the name erased from the Book of Life means going to hell and receiving eternal suffering. Therefore, everyone should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is.

How delighted one may be if the person received the verdict of "not guilty" to a sin that bound him to feelings of guilt and shame and troubled him every single day? The feeling of liberty would be indescribable. Every single person suffers from sin committed from the heart, sin committed through our actions, and sin people are born with. How happy those people would be if someone told them, "You have no sin." People believe without a second thought even if someone says, "You have no sin now"



while sharing only the gospel of the blood on the cross instead of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Evangelicals preach such a gospel. However, it is useless to believe only in the blood no matter how fervently one believes in Jesus and calls out His name if he omits His baptism in his faith. We must definitely follow this command that Jesus has given to us. We must remember His command to give baptism in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit in our hearts and keep our faith firmly.

The Lord came to this world and asked us to keep two ceremonies. One is the Holy Communion. The Lord said, "Take, eat; this is My body. Drink from it, all of you. For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins" (Matthew 26:26-28). The other ceremony was giving baptism in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the

Holy Spirit. The Lord gave to us this rite of giving baptism in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. Every Church must keep these two ceremonies.

There is a common element in these two ceremonies. The Lord gave the bread and the wine to us in the Communion. Giving the bread signified that the Lord received His baptism upon His body and took all our sins upon Himself and washed them away, and the giving of the wine signified that the Lord gave His life to us by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross.

The ceremony of baptism that the Lord established has the same significance. The Lord told us to give baptism in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit when we share the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the nations and have them receive the remission of sins and make it possible for them to be disciples. The Father planned this salvation and



the Son Himself fulfilled the Father's plan by coming to this world and receiving His baptism and shedding His blood on the Cross and being resurrected, and the Holy Spirit comes to the hearts of the believers of the gospel as the Counselor and puts seals on them to say, "Yes, your faith is right," and confirms their faith.

That's why we believe in and preach Jesus' Divinity, His birth, baptism, death, resurrection, and His second coming. No matter how lacking we may be, we believe that all our sins of humanity have been transferred over to Jesus by His receiving baptism. We also believe and preach that Jesus paid off all the sins of the world when He received His baptism and shed blood and died on the Cross. The person who shares this gospel of Truth is truly the one who possesses a clear conscience.

The one who has a conscience of a thief says he doesn't have any sin even though he omits the

baptism of Jesus and only shares the blood on the Cross. They hold the logic as follows: "When a couple gets married, isn't the couple married even if they don't feel like they are married even after getting married? Though they don't feel it, marriage is a marriage. The evidence of the marriage is that they call each other 'darling.' Though there isn't a feeling of marriage, marriage is a marriage. In the same manner, one has received salvation if he believes in Jesus even though there isn't confirmation in his heart. If one receives Jesus as one's Savior and calls Him 'my Lord,' this is the very evidence that he or she is saved." Many in the world believe so and share the gospel in this manner. But, actually, that is sheer nonsense.

The Lord took all the sins upon Himself by receiving His baptism. That's how all our sins were transferred to Jesus, and we live without sin and share the gospel of the remission of sin to



people. How can there not be sin but for the baptism of Jesus that took all our sins upon Himself once and for all? Believing only in the blood of Jesus is taking one element out of the Word of Jesus and, thus, those who share this half-gospel will have his name removed from the Book of Life. That is not sheer nonsense. You must not just believe in the blood of the Cross.

The thing we must do in this world until the second coming of our Lord is to make disciples of all nations and baptize them in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. We must give baptism as the sign of faith and make disciples of those who answer yes to the question, “Jesus gave you the remission of sin with the water and the Spirit. Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?” Then, all we need to do is just teach them to continue sharing the gospel. This is the only thing we have to do.

If Jesus says that He is coming, there is nothing we could do to stop this. And if Jesus decides to come, we can’t say, “Please wait just a moment. Be patient. Come a little later. I have not made all the money I need to make yet. Come later. I have not lived through all my life. Come later.” Such silly pleas won’t make a difference because He will come if he says He will come and He will go if He says He will go. The Scriptures say, *“God is not a man, that He should lie,*

*Nor a son of man, that He should repent.  
Has He said, and will He not do?*

*Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?” (Numbers 23:19)* The Lord is the Truthful God who promised to save humanity and actually saved them perfectly.

Because of this, for us who live in the end times, the thing we have to remember is that we must live in this world preaching the gospel until



that day. This is the only thing we must do, the only thing we must keep, the only thing we must be concerned with, and the only thing we must serve. There is nothing else for us. What else is there? What can a man do before God just with his own power and effort? There is nothing a person can do with human strength to go against what God has planned. You and I alike just have to believe in the Lord's promise that He will be with us until the end of the world and devote ourselves to sharing the gospel throughout the world as He has commanded us. Is there anything else besides just believing this? What else should we do in the end times? Things are changing year to year. Really, things are changing very, very fast. The time of the Lord's coming is drawing near. Put all your effort in to sharing the gospel. And continue to prepare for the preaching of the gospel. Prepare your faith, keep your faith, and share the gospel.

There is something you must remember at the time of the Lord's coming. You must not submit to the Antichrist and his followers who tell you to receive the mark of the beast at the end time. When they tell us to receive the mark on our body, all we have to do is not to receive it. Certainly, they will threaten our lives when we say we will not receive it. If we submit to the pressure, that will be the end for us. This world will not be a place worth living any longer then. Full-fledged disaster will fall on earth in the end time. Hail the weight of one talent will fall, fire will fall from the sky, all kinds of disease will go around, and people will not be able to live on earth. Will happiness await you even if you receive the mark? The world will soon come to an end, regardless of whether you receive the mark or not. If you receive the mark so you could live just a little longer, you will receive the punishment of the eternal hell. Therefore, you



should keep the faith in order to resist receiving the mark.

In a word, the world will become ruined by the disasters. Earthquakes will erupt, sickness will go around, the hails will fall, and wars and riots will rise up everywhere. Because the world will be in such chaos, a strong charismatic leader will rise out of this and he and his followers will try to implant an electronic chip inside everyone's body to have control over them. Then, everything will be over. There is not much hope even now, but there won't be any hope then. It won't be necessary to try to please Antichrist and his followers to live just a little longer, saying, "Oh, please give me a break. I'll do everything for you."

I am preparing myself to live without the support of the government and the market. Knowing that the end is drawing near, I am

going to prepare for it. How am I going to prepare for it? That's a secret. Regardless, we just need to go back to the traditional ways of farming and be able to live even if we can't buy gasoline and the electricity is cut off.

These things will probably happen in the end times. There will be cars with a loudspeaker going around the neighborhood announcing, "So and so in such and such address, please come out and get your mark."

"Oh, no, I won't receive that. Why should I receive that? I don't want to."

"Then, you won't get any food ration."

"Even so, I will not receive that."

"Then, what would you eat to survive?"  
"Don't give it to me if you don't want to. I will just starve."

"We'll see if you receive the mark or not. You will definitely receive it if we don't give you food. So, make it easy on yourself and just take



the mark."

"If you don't want to give me food, don't."

The world will be in turmoil and will be ruined to such an extent that people will not be able to live in it anyway. It is wiser to keep the faith until the end and go to the Lord's Kingdom and it is stupid and foolish to betray faith just to have one more meal. Our body may feel it is unbearable but we shouldn't worry because the Lord will be with us at that time.

It was not long after the Korean War when I was a child and there wasn't much to eat because the whole nation was in ruins. Surviving was very difficult. It was hard to get rice. We will suffer even greater starvation at the end times, but our faith will never waiver because the Lord will be with us at that time. The Lord said that He would always be with us until the end of the world. Don't worry because the Lord will give us wisdom and a way to live in that time. We must

do our best to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this day and age just so that we could keep our faith until the day we will go before the Lord.

The Lord is with us even now. The Lord is with us when we are prosperous; the Lord is with us when we are laughing and enjoying ourselves; and the Lord is with us even when we are struggling and having a difficult time. Isn't it the same with you? The Lord is with you when things are going well and the Lord is with you when you are struggling. The Lord is always with you, right? The Lord promised to us, "*And lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.*"

Therefore, don't worry too much about the end times and just bear in mind that we should preach the gospel now while we still can share the gospel. We just need to publish more books so all the people will come to know this gospel



of the water and the Spirit, and upload more electronic books on our website, and faithfully do all that we can and meet the Lord. Not knowing that this is the end times, not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and continuing to live with sin is the biggest problem.

When the Antichrist appears at the end times and says that we must take the mark, those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be the first to line up to get stamped. They will laugh at those who do not want to get stamped, and they will say “Don’t they know they will die if they don’t get stamped. I will be the first to get stamped.” Even those who have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be denied by the Lord if they voluntarily receive the mark. The Lord will say, “You deny me? I also don’t know you either. Your salvation is nullified! That’s it!”

We can overcome the end times sufficiently

with the strength the Lord gives us. The Lord tells and teaches us clearly what to do. At that time, it will seem like we will not be able to withstand the persecution, torture, and intimidation. But the Lord who is within us will give us courage in our hearts and say, “Be strong and courageous. I am with you. You will soon be with me in paradise.” Then we will say, “Hey! You sons of the Devil! Kill me if you want. I praise Jesus as our patriot Kwan-soon Yoo shouted out Korea’s independence while she was in prison during the colonial period of Japan. Threaten me all you want. I will not even bat an eye.”

Why would we be afraid of death? We will soon go to the Kingdom of Heaven and live with the Lord forever. If we stand firm against them in this manner, the servants of Devil that were threatening us will be more scared. Then, they will probably say, “I will kill you right now.



You, senseless fool," and shoot and kill us. And we will die at once.

Will the Lord lose against Satan the Devil? Actually, the battle we are fighting is the battle between the Lord and Satan the Devil. We are not fighting against some physical being. Rather, we are fighting against the spirit that has taken the power of the air. The Lord promised that He would be with us until that day. Therefore, all we need to do is to believe in His Word and be faithful to the work He entrusts us with until the end. And then we just have to meet the Lord. All we need to do is go to the Lord when He calls us. What more could we do?

What strength do we have to do anything spiritual? We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and without sin should live for the benefit of other people with faith. Let's diligently preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, believe firmly in God's Word, and firmly

establish the Truth of the water and the Spirit while we live in this world. That is the happiest life. Do you understand this? The thing I want to advise you is that you need to meet the Lord after truly believing in God's Word and diligently sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only the day of God's judgment before the Lord will await you, and you will lose everything if you invest all of yourself in the world as if you will live in this world for thousands of years. This is not a threat. I am saying this for your own good.

No matter how wealthy we are and how much power we have, can we live without food? No matter how hard we try, can we survive if there are famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places? No, we can't survive. A few years ago, there was an earthquake in a big city in Turkey and almost all the people in the city died from the disaster, and the earthquake



continued to erupt even afterwards. How about the Indonesian tsunami of last Christmas season? Even our country is not safe from the earthquake these days. It has the right circumstances for an earthquake to erupt some day, and our country will some day experience a terrible disaster even though our country has not had a huge disaster until now because God's grace has been with the righteous people like us. Before the terrible disaster erupts, we need to help more people believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission from their sins.

I am telling you this to prepare yourselves for that time, not because I am scared and worried or because I want to have you donate more money by scaring you. I am not at all concerned. All of us who have been born again of water and the Spirit will share the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout our lives even if the end of the earth is coming tomorrow. I am saying that we

shouldn't have our hearts set on this world in order to spend our remaining time to do the righteous work.

Do you know how to grow big sweet potatoes? I will now do a lecture on growing big sweet potatoes, so please keep your ears open and listen carefully. First, plant the sweet potato bud carefully and grow the sweet potato sprout, and then plant the burgeoning sweet potato bud carefully in the furrow. They store water when the rain comes and take root deeply underneath the earth. As the runners grow, the roots underneath the earth become longer than the runners and stretch out all over the furrow. And the sweet potato runners get entangled here and there and the whole sweet potato furrow is soon covered with the sweet potato runners. As the runners stretch out, parts of each runner take roots again to bear sweet potatoes. But the sweet potatoes are grown small if we try to grow all of



the sweet potatoes in the furrow. Therefore, the farmer must hold up the end of each runner and pull it up if he sees that the runners have stretched out enough. Then the small roots are cut apart from the original runners. If the farmer regularly lifts it up and puts it back down, then five or six big sweet potatoes will grow from each runner. A good sweet potato farmer grows it in this way. Actually, I went to a sweet potato farm when my brother was living there. At that time, my brother told me this. I am telling you this from recollection of what I heard at that time.

The spiritual life of believers is the same as sweet potato farming. If we waste all our concerns on everything that comes our way, we will not be able to give our hearts to the most fundamental and important work of preaching the gospel. When a righteous person has much interest in worldly things and his own fleshly

concerns, he will reap much carnal fruits from those concerns, but not be able to have concerns for the preaching of the gospel and will not be able to live for other souls. We must concentrate our concerns on the gospel. We should dust away trivial things of the world and don't let them take root in our hearts. We should give all of our hearts to believing in and preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is truly the righteous person's life.

That's why I am continuing to entrust you with the work of the gospel. We need to do much work for the gospel if we don't want to have our minds take root in the world. When I say "Let's get together quickly and go out to share the gospel. What are you doing now? Let's forget the nonsense and let's plant Churches quickly," it is to keep your heart from drifting to the worldly things. That's the same with me. If I lose my heart to this work of the world and this work for



my own flesh, I can't serve the gospel and nothing will get done spiritually.

When I am writing a book, if there is a manuscript that I have to finish urgently, I am concerned with it very much and I can't sleep until it is finished. Married sisters in Christ, you have given birth to a child, haven't you? Writing a book is similar to giving birth to a child. When women suspect pregnancy and go to a hospital for a checkup, they hear "Congratulations, you are pregnant." Then, what pain a pregnant woman goes through until the birth of her child? A pregnant woman goes to the hospital regularly for a checkup, goes to the hospital whenever she suspects something out of the ordinary. A pregnant woman is so careful that she may listen to classical music that she normally wouldn't listen to even if she were paid, reads classical novels that she never touched before, and tries to have good thoughts if possible. She takes care of

her swollen stomach so well that she wears loose clothes that have good air ventilation. She is cautious with her thoughts and body until the day she gives birth. It takes a lot of concern. And what pain she goes through on the day she gives birth? When she gives birth, she suffers pain many times greater than that of a cancer patient. Then, she can finally sigh in relief after that. I believe it is the same with our effort to publish our Christian books and to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Isn't it the same with you? When you have some plan, aren't you anxious with concern for it until it is all finished? We are even more concerned with it because the work we do is God's work, not the things of the flesh. We can't relax our mind until we bring to the Lord many fruits of salvation after we fulfill our responsibility of sharing the gospel throughout the world that God has entrusted to us. We have



to do the farming of the gospel well. Do you understand this? We must do the farming of the gospel well and give the harvest of the gospel to the Lord when He comes, saying, "Lord, here is your harvest." What is important is not whether the souls receive the remission of sin right now or not. Rather, the very important thing is that we should obey the Lord's command, that is, "Preach the gospel of the water and the blood"; that we should share the gospel of the water and the blood, and give baptism in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit to those who have received the remission of sin as He commanded us; and that we should teach them and help them follow after the Lord's command faithfully. Whether they receive it or not, we just do as the Lord commands us.

I went to a hospital today to share the gospel with the patients there, and while the person invited to the gospel listened attentively, the

person next to him became quite upset and showed displeasure. And the person who was listening to the gospel said, "Don't worry about him, he was like that yesterday, too." Though we'd be happier and more joyful if they are receptive to the gospel, we are not concerned if they like it or not because we have the conviction in our mission of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit in obedience to the Lord's command. Our job is to do the best with all our hearts to continue the work that our Lord has entrusted us with, and whether the people believe and receive the remission of sin or not believe and continue living as sinners is the responsibility of the people who hear the Truth from us. Sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit is for the people who have not received the remission of sin, but, at times, people who hear this just don't know this. That hurts our hearts greatly, but we will not stop the Lord's work of



sharing the Truth of the remission of sin, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to people all over the world. This is the work entrusted to us and I believe this work will unfold according to the will of the Lord who has sent us.

Those who are born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live on this earth to fulfill the Lord's will. That's why God's Church is here. The Church is an organization established to do what the Master commands. The Church is not an institution for the world or for the things of the flesh. The Church is the institution to fulfill the Lord's work. That's why we the members of His Church live with the purpose to fulfill the Lord's commands until the Lord's coming. And we shall not lose faith of believing in the Lord's Word until the end. Then, there is nothing to worry about regardless of when the Lord comes.

In a short while, the disaster will come before

your eyes as it is written in Revelation and you will feel the reality of the Word through your skin. Fellow brothers and sisters in Christ, endure a little longer and give your hearts to the gospel and let's share it throughout the world. Do you understand? If we live out our faith, praying not to betray our faith at that time, we will never lose to Satan the Devil. But, if a born-again person does not stay with God's Church and seeks a totally individualistic life for one's own happiness, the person will fall to the Satan and receive the mark when the time comes to stamp the mark.

We must understand clearly what will happen in the future. We must live in this world with the understanding of the consequences. Do you understand that whatever we do, we must live in the present with the correct prediction of the consequences.

Whatever we do, we must live for the gospel



of the Lord. We may keep our faith if we understand that we have been predestined to live for the gospel and follow and live with faith. We must not forget our duty until the end.

Let's not be concerned with anything, and let's preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the day of the Lord's coming. Halleluiah!





The New Life Mission

*e-Books*

# USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

# HOW TO READ

## PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

**Page by Page**

**Skiping to a Page**



# PAGE BY PAGE

---

- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page,      Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page,      → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page,      ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page,      ▶ = Next Page  
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



# SKIPING TO A PAGE

---

## 1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

## 2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



# EASIER WAY TO READ

## Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

